

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMĀ-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY HENRY FLOWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMIN COLLEGE, 1 C
1897

TO
VAJIRANĀNA
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, Sⁱ, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Singhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and Sⁱ.)

R. C.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ tītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasiṃkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakālebarā;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṃkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhene; imesaṃ pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṃkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe, ambhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇānājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasiṃkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ saṃkhāne Mayāṃ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhītvā paṭhamam evaṃ gaṇāpema: Ekam² ekakaṃ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca³ pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, navā navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayāṃ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasānim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasiṃkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti?

¹ So Bu (the R A S MS. correcting from s—varā), Si sopānakālevarā; ² sopānakāleparā, ³ sopānakāleparā U. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 125

Sākkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavimaye anupubbasiṅkhaṃ anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Sēyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamaḷo bhaddraṃ nissājanīyaṃ labhivā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttaraṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhaman' evaṃ vineti.² Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, silavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.³ Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkhha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttaraṃ vineti.—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ ābāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva massa kāyassa tṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S⁷; Bu mukhathane ti mukhathapane.

² So S¹;

S⁷ sikkhāpadehiti, S⁸ sikkhāpadādehiti. ³ S¹ yatvadhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane maṭṭaṇṇū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiya paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiya majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhīṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchumāṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaṇṇena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante patikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vlokite sampajānakārī, sammūjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī ti Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaṇṇena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapattharū abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ ti So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapattharū abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satirū upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaṇṇī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinṇavacikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajhattam sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca viṭṭagā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpī anusāsani hoti Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhavasamūyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesuṃ me dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajāññāya cāti

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovāḍiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udahu ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, inama sāvakā evaṃ ovāḍiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovāḍiyamāna evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi Taṃ kiṃ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadissāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gacchā; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ pāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadissāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhatī Rājagahagāmiṃ maggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S' corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S² maggassa

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmmamaggo tiṭṭhāṃ' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ ānusāsiyamānā appekacce accantanīṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n ārādhenti Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikīṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bahulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ sarivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭṭhā amāyāvino aketubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikīṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyutta sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavarīyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhūṃ sarivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārīkaṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanāṃ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pūpphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Sī kyāham.

² Si maggakkhāyāham.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k addhā na sattha, S^y addhā: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^y; S^k omits, but reads anunnaḷa infra, Sī unnaḷa.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Sī bahulikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—ati

⁹ So S^{ky} Sī and Bu. Cf I Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol I. of Majjhima, p 527.

vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmmesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggāṃ ācikkhēyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sarapaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ sarapaṃ gataṃ ti

GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAMĪ

108.

Evam me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Ānando Rājaghe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti raṇṇo Pajjotassa āsāṃkamāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmāto Ānandassa etad ahoṃ Atippaṃgo kho tvaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ: yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upasāṃkameyyaṃ ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten upasāṃkamāmi. Addasī kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoṭo Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando maṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya Nisiddatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paṇḍitaṃ ti. Nisiddhi kho āyasmā Ānando paṇḍatte āsane Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāni nīcam āsanāni gahetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantāni Ānandāni etad avoca — Atthu kho, Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthu kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Āyaṃ ca hi idāni āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipṭakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusāññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmato Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyāni kathāni sārāṇīyāni vītisāretvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantāni Ānandāni etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipṭakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthu nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānāni brāhmaṇāni etad avoca: Na 'tthu kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti paccā samannāgatā ti.—Ayaiṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vip̐pakatā. Atha tvaiṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evaiṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?

Na kho mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaiṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaiṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaiṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayaiṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaranam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam, brahmaṇa, appaṭisaranā, sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaranā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Te mayam tadahuposathe yāvatikā ekam gāmaḥkhettaṃ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāṃ sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa taṃ vattati, taṃ² ajjesāma. Tasmā ce bhāṇāmaṇe hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, taṃ mayam yathādhammaṃ yathāsatthaṃ kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaṃoma garukaṃoma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno. Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito. Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S² sannipātāma; S₁ sannipatitama ² So Si Bu; S² pavattitam a ³ So Bu; S² y. y. karomāti; S₁ y yathā-nusiṭṭhaṃ kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito. Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhaviṣsatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabbikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabbikkhu pi yaṁ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāmi vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmim no ime dhammā saṁviyaṇṭi, tam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṁpanno aṇumattesu¹ vajesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tatthārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricetā manasānupekkhntā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇṇasānagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavūṭṭam iddhividham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tiroduḍḍam tiropākāram tiropab-batam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanumujjam karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529. S^v anumattesu

Si sātthā sabyañjanā

² So S^v,

³ So Si and Vol I., 529. S^v Abhic.

pallāṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti, dībbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca, parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ : Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ : Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ : Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ : Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ : Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ : Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ : Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . ¹anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati . Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate ²yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttaṃ paññāvimuttaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati . Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

¹ Etc as at Vol II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe

Evamū vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi. Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbān sakkaronti, garukātabbān garukaronti, mānetabbān mānenti, pūjetabbān pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbān sakkaronti garukātabbān garukaronti mānetabbān mānenti pūjetabbān pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyum na garukareyyum, na māneyyum na pūjeyyum, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantañ Ānandam etaṃ avoca. Khamū pana bhavam ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho aham, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanam ramaṇīyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātān manus-sarāhaseyyakam paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanam ramaṇīyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātān manus-sarāhaseyyakam paṭisallānasāruppan, yathā tam tumbhāsi-chi rakkhēhi gopakēhihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanam ramaṇīyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātān manus-sarāhaseyyakam paṭisallānasāruppan yathā tam bhavantehi jhāyēhi jhānasīlēhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayam so bhavam Gotamo Veḷūyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasīlayam. Atha kho aham, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasīlā yena so bhavam Gotamo ten' upasamkamam. Tatra ca so bhavam Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathum kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavam Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasīlī ca, sabbam ca pana so bhavam Gotamo jhānam vappesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbam jhānam vappesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbam jhānam na vappesi. Kathaṃ rūpam

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmāgāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmāgāpareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, so kāmāgānaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇa, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucapareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tattiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vāṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaṃhi, pāsāṃsaṃ² pasāṃsi. Handa ca dāṃ mayaṃ,³ bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ babukaraṇiyyā ti

Yassa dāṃ tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti

¹ So S₁, S² recite this passage in full

² So S₁, S² pasamsam pasāṃsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,* 'tāṃ no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmanā, avocimha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmanā, ekabbikkhu pi teli dhammehi sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmanā, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvaka vīharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṀ UṬṬHAMAṀ.

[109.]

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ vīharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pīsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhu-saṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekūhasaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalun paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiṃcid eva desuṃ, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti puñhassa veyyākaraṇīyaṃ.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sace āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṃkhasīti

Atha kho so bhikkhu sace āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañce' uppiṇakkhandhā,

* Siyap. ha, asussat

* So S², S, p²ca

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttarim pañhaṁ apucchī Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kim-mulakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti

Taṁ yeva nū kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandheḥ upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandheḥ upādānaṁ Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti evaṁ rūpo siyā¹ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ vedano siyāṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ sañño siyāṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ saṁkhāro siyāṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁ viññāṇo siyāṁ anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yaṁ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṁ vā sukhumaṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho

¹ S²⁷ pañcas' up^o ; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si ; S²⁷ eva rūpe siyā

Yā kāci vedanā^{*} atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṁkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṁkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kūci viññāṇaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāṇakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṇi khandhādhivacanāṇi hotītī.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṁkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyātī?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṁkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyātī.

Katharū pana, bhante, sikkhāyaditṭhi hotītī?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjāno ariyānaṇi adassāvī^{*} ariyadhammāssa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṇi adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpaṇiṇi vā attānaṇi; vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā vedanaṇi, vedanāya vā attānaṇi, saññāṇi attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saññāṇi, saññāya vā attānaṇi, saṁkhāre attato samanupassati, saṁkhāravantaṇi vā attānaṇi, attani vā saṁkhāre, saṁkhāresu vā attānaṇi, viññāṇaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṇi vā attānaṇi,

* Si Yākaei vedana Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṁkhārā. Yaṇi kūci viññāṇaṇi attā.

attānāṃ vā viññāṇāṃ, viññāṇasmimā vā attānāṃ. *Evamā kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.*

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṃ nam dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassatī, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttānaṃ vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassatī, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññāṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ, na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmimā vā attānaṃ. *Evamā kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.*

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññāṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmimā ca saṃviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci,¹ bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ apphattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^v ; S₁ ca

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So S₁ ; S^v ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṃkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato māsmin ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusaṃyā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakātāni,¹ kammāni kam attānaṃ² phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi.—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā³ avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃ māññeyya. Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paticca⁴ vinitā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kiṃ māññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ māññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṃkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā, Si aviddhā.

² So S^v, S^v avitvā

³ So S^v, Si paṭipucchā,

with note that the Sinhalese reading is paticca

Yam panānīccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante

Yam panānīccam dukkham viparipāmadhammam kallaṇ
nu tam samanapassitum Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapac-
cuppannaṃ ajjhattam vā . sabbam rūpam : N' etam

attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
datthabham Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṃkhārā, yam kiñci viññāpam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ

. sabbam viññāpam . N' etam attā ti,—evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabham Evaṃ passam,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati,
viññānasmim nibbindati nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāpam hoti : Khīṇā jāti,
vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karamīyam, nāparam itthat-
tāyati pajanātīti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmim kho pana veyyākānasmim bhaññamāne
satthumattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇi
vimuccisūti

MAHĀPUṆṢAMASUTTAṂ² NAVAMAṆ

110.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsade. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

¹ So Sī, S^{vy} abhinandum.

² So Sī Bu; S^{vy} Mahāpuṇṣamayas°

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhutaṃ¹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmanesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddhī hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te sannaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppañṇā, tyaṃsa muttā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhiya pi ceteti, parabyābādhiya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhiya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhiya pi manteti, parabyābādhiya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S² and Bu, S¹ does not repeat this word.

² So S¹ Bu, S² a—iva.

byābadhaya pi manteti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asāppuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-ditthī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃditthī² hoti. Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yūthanaṃ, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-ditthī hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaṃ³ deti, asahatthā dānaṃ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānaṃ deti, apaviddhaṃ⁵ dānaṃ deti, anāgamanaditthiko dānaṃ deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisa-bhatti, evaṃ asappurisa-cintī, evaṃ asappurisa-mantī, evaṃ asappurisa-vāco, evaṃ asappurisa-kammanto, evaṃ asappurisa-ditthī, evaṃ asappurisa-dānaṃ datvā kāy-assa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇaṃ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayo vā

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

¹ Si musāvādi
evaṃditthiko

² So S^{vy} here, S^{vy} infra and Si always

³ So Bu, S^{vy} Si asakkaccam dānaṃ

⁴ So Bu; S^{vy} acittikatva; Si acittim katva.

⁵ So S^{vy} and

Bu, Si apavittam.

pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaditṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃditṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnari, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutari, atthi sukaṭadukkatānari kammanari phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samānabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā ye imaṇ ca lokari paraṇ ca lokam sayari abhinñā sacchikātvā pavedenti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaditṭhī hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānari deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānari deti, cīttikatvā² dānari deti, parisuddharī dānari deti, āgamanaditṭhiko dānari deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānari deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasaman-nāgato evaṃ sappurisabhatti evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisamantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisaditṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānari datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānari gati, tattha uppajjati Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānari gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitarī abhinandun ti.

CŪḲAPUNṆAMASUTTAM⁴ DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAVO

¹ S^v here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive.

² Si cīttim katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^v devattatā vā manussattatā vā.

⁴ So Si Bu;

S^v—puṇṇamasas^o.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkha manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upāṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarūyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satunā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekkhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajānañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upāṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti. Evam kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarūyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. So Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parame, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsatipārisuddhañ catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekkhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upāṭṭhahanti,

viditā abhhatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

* Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanani upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca ākāsaññācāyatanane dhammā ākāsaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā ca phasso' ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhhatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.* Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanani samatikkamā Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaññācāyatanani upasampajja viharatī. Ye ca viññāṇaññācāyatanane dhammā viññāṇaññācāyatanasaññā ca eitte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abhhatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

* S' repeat this paragraph

* S' omit from evaṃ kira to here

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇañ-cāyatanañ samatikkamā Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharatī Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adbhimokkho viriyañ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthutā hontī, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upatṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchantī. So evañ pajānāti Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī So Atthi uttarīñ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hotī.

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharatī. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassatī. Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So : Atthi uttarīñ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hotī.

Puna ca paraiṇ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamā saññāvedayitānirodhāñ upasampajja viharatī. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā hontī. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhalutvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassatī: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī. So : Na 'tthi uttarīñ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hotī.

Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiñ sīlasmiñ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmuto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmuto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkariṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ vīharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca.—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti. Khīṇā jātū vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti prajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbvaṃ nappatikkositabbvaṃ; anabhinanditvā nappatikkositvā paṇho pucchitabbo. Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute¹ mutavādītā, viññite

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasariyōjanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Dīṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharāmi—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato mesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ, Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarāṃ pañho pucchitabbo Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañce' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato mesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasariyōjanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abhūtaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabhāvaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti anassāvirahitaṃ"); S² virāgukam (S¹ infra virāgunamkam) anassāsikam; S¹ virāgunam anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S² Bu; S¹ upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saññkhāre kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaram pañho pucchitabbo Cha—y—mā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāpadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti? Khināsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarajjyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhipabbavasamyojinassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchum, na ca paṭhavīdhātumissitam attānam, ye ca paṭhavīdhātumissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāśadhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchum, na ca viññāpadhātumissitam attānam; ye ca viññāpadhātumissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīmivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇiṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaraṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha ?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotaṃ ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jvā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca,—imaṃ kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohiṭabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīnabhavasaniyojanassa sammaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya. Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāpe cakkhuvīññāpaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnvesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmīṃ, āvuso, sadde sotavīññāpe ; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānavīññāpe ; jvāya, āvuso, rase jvāvīññāpe ; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kājavīññāpe, manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manovīññāpe manovīññāpaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnvesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaraṃ pañho pucchitabbo. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahīṇkāramamānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti ?

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si ahīṇkaramamānānusayā.

pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā
 tatharūpim vācam bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ: Samphappalāpaṃ
 palāya samphappalāpā paṭivuto ahoṣiṃ, kālavādi bhūta-
 vādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatim
 vacam bhāsītā ahoṣim kālena sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatiṃ
 atthasaṃhutam So byagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭi-
 vuto ahoṣim Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato
 vikālabhojanā Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato aho-
 sim Mālāgandhavilepanadhāranamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā
 paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato
 ahoṣim Jātarūparaṇatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ.
 Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Āmakamaṇi-
 sapatiṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārikapaṭigga-
 hanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato
 ahoṣiṃ. Ajelakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasū-
 karapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-
 patiṭiggahanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Khetṭavattṭhapaṭiggahanā
 paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭi-
 virato ahoṣim. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulā-
 kūtakaṃsakūtamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Ukkoṭanavañc-
 ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ Chedanavadhabandha-
 naviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So san-
 tuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchipari-
 hārikena pīṇapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ samā-
 dāy' eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakunō yena
 yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṃ,
 āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena
 kucchiparihārikena pīṇapātena, yena yen' eva pak-
 kamiṃ, samāday' eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyena silak-
 khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭi-
 saṃvedeṇ So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī
 ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṃ cak-
 khundriyaṃ asānvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiṇṇhādomanassā
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

* So S^{xy}; S₁ yatvadho.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye sañharaṇān āpajjīn. Sotena saddhān sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandhān ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasān sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbān phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhiharaṇam enaṁ manindriyān asañhutaṁ viharantaṁ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyūn, tassa sañhavarāya paṭipajjīn, rakkhūn manindriyam, manindriye sañharaṇān āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriyasañharena samannāgato ajjhattaṁ abyāsekasukhān paṭisañvedesiṁ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ, sammūḥite² pasārīte sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ, sañghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ, asīte pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṭṭhābhāve sampajānakārī ahoṣiṁ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasañharena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittaṁ senāsanān bhajjīn araññān rukkhamūlān pabbatān kandaraṁ giriguhān susānaṁ vanapatthān abbhokāsān palālapuñjān. So pacchābhāttān piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdūn pallankaṁ ābhujitvā, ujūn kāyān paṇḍhāya, parimukhān satnā upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhān loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsuṁ, abhijjhāya cittaṁ parisodhesuṁ, byāpādapadosān pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsuṁ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṁ parisodhesuṁ; thīnamiddhān pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsuṁ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṁ parisodhesuṁ; uddhaccakukkuccān pahāya anuddhato vihāsuṁ ajjhattaṁ vūpasantaṇṇito, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṁ parisodhesuṁ; vicikicchān pahāya tuṭṭhavicikiccho vihāsuṁ akathānikathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṁ parisodhesuṁ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra

² So S¹ Si.

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkīlese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicc' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicāram vivekajāni pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Vitakkavicārānāni vūpasamā ajjhatam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvāni, avitakkāni avicāram samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṃ ca kāyena paṭisañvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānāni atthagamā adukkhamasukhāni upekkhāsati pārisuddhūni catutthajjhānāni upasampajja vihāsiṃ Evāni samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vīgatūpakkīlese mudubhūte kammaniye tūte ānaṅjappatte¹ asavānaṃ khayaññāṇāya cittaṃ abhinnañāmesuṃ So Idāni dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhammodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsava samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ, Ayaṃ āsavanīrodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanīrodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ Tassa me evāni jānato evāni passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāpāmi aho si Khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāpātaṃ itthatayāti abbaññāsiṃ Evāni kho me, āvuso, jānato evāni passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbānimittesu aluṃkāramamukāramānārusayā susamūhatā² ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāni anumoditabbāni; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf Vol. II, p. 253 (note) S² here ānejjā^o (as Vol I. p 182).

² So S¹ (cf p. 32), S² sahatā ti, S³ sahatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantañ tādisañ brahmācāriñ passāmāti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBSODHANASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave tī. Bhādante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun Bhagavā etad avoca Sappurisaḍhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissamī asappurisaḍhammañ ca. Tañ sunātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evam bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍhammo³ Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti So itī paṭisañcikkhati Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito, ime pañ aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā tī So tāya uccākulinatāya attān' ukkaṃseti parāñ vambheti⁴ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍhammo Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati Na kho uccākulinatāya lobhaḍhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si, S^v omit ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter), Si Chav^o,

S^v Chabbidhodhanas^o

³ So Si and (sts) S^x, S^y and

(sts.) S^x vambheti Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J 191

⁴ S^v make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra

macārī so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' uk-
kaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabba-
jito hoti—pe¹—hetthumanayena vitthāretabbam—; mahā-
bhogakulā pabbajito hoti, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ulārabhoga-
kulā pabbajito, me paṇ' aññe blukkhū na ulārabhogakulā
pabbajitā ti So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti
paraṃ vambheti Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati Na kho
ulārabhogatāva lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti,
dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito
hoti, so ēa hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭi-
panno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso
ti So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya
n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhik-
khave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, me
paṇ' aññe blukkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti So tena ñāt-
attena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhik-
khave, asappurisa-dhammo Sappuriso ca kho, blukkhave, iti
paṭisaṃcikkhati Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parik-
khayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti,
mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti
yasassī, so ēa hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭi-
puno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti.
So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev'
attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave,
sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S²; Si omits pe hetthumanayena v°.

² Si appaṇṇātā

³ So Si, S² ñātena.

Puna ca paraŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ. So itī paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ, ime paŋ' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ ti. So tena lābhena attāŋ' ukkaŋseti paraŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaŋcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puja so tattha pāsāso ti. So paṭipadaŋ yeva antaraŋ karivā tena lābhena n' ev' attāŋ' ukkaŋseti na paraŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So itī paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime paŋ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attāŋ' ukkaŋseti paraŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaŋcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaŋ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puja so tattha pāsāso ti. So paṭipadaŋ yeva antaraŋ karivā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attāŋ' ukkaŋseti na paraŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraŋ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So itī paṭisaŋcikkhati: Ahaŋ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime paŋ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attāŋ' ukkaŋseti paraŋ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaŋcikkhati. Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsamo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsamo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraṇṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraṇṇako, me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na āraṇṇakā ti. So tena āraṇṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati. Na kho āraṇṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti; no ce pi āraṇṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsamo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena āraṇṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso puṇṇakūliko hoti.

So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kho 'mhi paṁsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṁsukūlikā ti. So tena paṁsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa¹ dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kho paṁsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṁsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṁsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa¹ dhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Ahaṁ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa¹ dhammo · Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati · Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa¹ dhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti · So itī paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti · Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa¹ dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṁso ti · So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena rukkkhamūhikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parāñi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca parāñi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāṇiko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāṇiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāñi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parāñi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo

Puna ca parāñi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārāñi vivekajañi pītisukhañi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhī, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ lābhino ti⁴. So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāñi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṁ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi mañṇanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^v; Si yathāsanthako

³ Before ekāsaniko S^v insert: Puna ca parāñi, bhikkhave, asappuriso

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^k has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^v akammayatā (generally) and (sts) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tanhā. Nittayhatī ti attaho.

atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārāñ samādhijānī pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ lābhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hotī aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpa-saññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ lābhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hotī aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanañ samatikkamā. Anantañ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati. Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ lābhi, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā. Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāva ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Punaca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati. Ahaṃ kho 'mhi neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tāya neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaiṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaiṃ upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-yāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññatī, na kuhiñci maññatī,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAÑ TATIYAÑ.

114.

² Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattariyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āpantesi. Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevittabbāsevitabbāni vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyāni deśissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukenaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācārāni; vacīsamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācārāni; manosamācārāni p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ manosamācārāni; cittuppādāni p' ahaṃ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

¹ So S¹, Bu kuhiñci na maññatī. S² omīti in S¹ extends to p 48 l. 10 in this Sutta paṭilābham

² The lacuna in S² adds sañña

aññamaññāni cittuppadāni Saññāpaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññāni saññāpaṭilābhāni. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhāni. Attabhāvapaṭilābhāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhāni ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsita-si vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evaṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānāmi —

“ Kāyasamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññāni kāyasamācāraṇi ti ”—iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ” Idha, bhante, ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivṛṭṭho aḍḍayāpinno pāpabhūtesu.² Adinnāḍāyi kho pana hoti, yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakarāṇāni gāmagataṇi vā arañṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṅkhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā³ bhāturakkhitā⁴ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' ahaṇi

² Si adds mātīpiturakkhitā infra; S^v here mālāguḷaparikkhittā.

³ S^v prefix s sabba to pīro.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^v

Si (and S^v once infra) mālāguḷa-

kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhan¹
kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāni pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūtahitānukampī vilharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇi-khātāni na² ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāni pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātura-kkhitā pitura-kkhitā bhātura-kkhitā bhaginura-kkhitā nātira-kkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācārāni, p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevita-bbam pi asevita-bbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇa ti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācārāni p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevita-bbam pi asevita-bbam pi, taṇ ca aññamaññaṇi vacīsamācāraṇa ti” iti kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevita-bbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevita-bbo.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabbhāgato³ vā parisāgato vā

¹ S² read nā here, and omit infra.

² So S² and S⁴ read nā.

S¹ sabbhaggato, parisaggato and ā—aggato

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato
vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho³ E⁴vaṃ⁵ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi
taṃ vadhīti So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha
Na jānāmīti apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na
passāmīti, iti⁶ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhabetu
vā sampajānamusī bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco⁷ kho pana
hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra
vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ
vā bhetvī⁸ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā⁹ vaggārāmo vaggarato
vagganandī¹⁰ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ¹¹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusā-
vāco kho pana hoti; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkaṣā¹² parakaṭukā¹³
pīṭhabyjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathā-
rūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti
akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī,
anuddhānavatni¹⁴ vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ¹⁵ nari-
yantavatiṃ anattasaṃhiṭaṃ,—evaṃupaiṃ, bhante, vacīsa-
mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā
dhammā piriḥāyanti

Kathaṃupaiṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā
dhammā piriḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha,
bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti sabbāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-
majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī
puṭṭho E⁴vaṃ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadhīti;
so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na
jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

¹ So S¹; S² omits these two words here, but not infra.

² So S¹; S² (and S³ infra) sakkhī; S⁴ sakkhum. ³ So S²

and S³ once infra; S⁴ ch' ambho; S⁵ once infra chimbho

⁴ S¹ omits it here, not infra. ⁵ So S² and infra S³;

S⁴ pisunāvāco. ⁶ So S¹ infra; S² bhedī; S³ bhedatā

⁷ So S¹ and S² infra; S³ uppādātī. ⁸ At this point

there ends the lacuna in S¹ which began at p. 42 in No. 113

⁹ So S¹; S² v—bhācam. ¹⁰ So S¹ S²; S³ vaca akakkaṣā

¹¹ S¹ kaṭukā. ¹² So S¹ S² and S³ infra; S⁴ here an—vācam

¹³ S¹ anupadesam

Passānīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na saṃpañānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāni vācāni pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāni vācāni pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācāni bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-
vatīṃ atthasaṃhitāni Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato, akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosa-
mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, mano-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitaḥham Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitaḥham.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiyjhātū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhiyjhātū² hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Vyāpannetto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S² pemaṇiya² So S¹ So S² abhiyjhāti

samkappo Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti Kathaṃ rūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti Avyāpamacetto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamkappo: Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥham Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ śevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥham.

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, vyāpāḍavā hoti vyāpāḍasaḥagatena cetasā viharatī, vihesā vā² hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So S₁; S² ucchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpaṃ; S³ ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S²; S₁ vihesā vā (bis)

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsahagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i p' ahan̄i, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān̄i dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i ti” itī kho pan' etan̄i vuttan̄i Bhagavatā Kiñ c' etan̄i paṭicca vuttan̄i? Yathārūpañ, bhante, dit̄ṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo dit̄ṭhipaṭilābho na sevītabbo Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo dit̄ṭhipaṭilābho sevītabbo Katharūpañ, bhante, dit̄ṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evanidit̄ṭhiko hoti Na 'tthi dinnan̄i na 'tthi yit̄ṭhan̄i, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukata dukkāṭānan̄i kammānan̄i phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayañ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokan̄i parañ ca lokan̄i sayan̄i abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti Evarūpañ, bhante, dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Katharūpañ, bhante, dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evanidit̄ṭhiko hoti Atthi dinnan̄i atthi yit̄ṭhan̄i, atthi hutan̄i atthi sukata dukkāṭānan̄i kammānan̄i phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye mañ ca lokan̄i parañ ca lokan̄i sayan̄i abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti Evarūpañ, bhante, dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i p' ahan̄i, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān̄i dit̄ṭhipaṭilābhan̄i ti” itī yan̄i tann̄i vuttan̄i Bhagavatā idan̄i etan̄i paṭicca vuttan̄i.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābhan̄i p' ahan̄i, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān̄i attabhāvapaṭilābhan̄i ti” itī kho pan' etan̄i vuttan̄i Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etan̄i paṭicca vuttan̄i? Yathārūpañ, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Savyāpajjhaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā³ Kū c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥho Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho.

¹ So Bu S^v; S² savyāpajjham; S³ byāpajjham.
S⁴ (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

² So S²; S³ add pi.

Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātīpātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate mivīṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yan taṇ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇ adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāṇi ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇdaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhitta pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti Kathamūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāpātīpātī pahāya pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti nīlutadaṇḍo nīhtasattho lajjī dayāṇṇo sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇ adinnaṇi theyyasaṇikkhātāṇi na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhitā pituralakkhitā bhāturalakkhitā bhaginiralakkhitā nātiralakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇdaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḍḍham pi asevitabbham pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇaṇi tī” itī yan taṇ vuttāṇi mayā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttāṇi

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si, S^v omīṭ here generally hereafter.

² So Si, S^v Sāriputta, as

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosaṁācāraṇaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittuppadāṇaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saṇṇāpatilābhaṇaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṇaṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attābhavaṇaṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso)—S^v recite in full.

vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇaṃ tī" itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevītabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevītabbo. Kathaṇirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā (*Ac as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇaṃ tī" itī yaṇ taṇi vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuvīññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; sotavīññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; ghānavīññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; jīvavīññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; kāyavīññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi, manovīññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṇi etad avoca Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānaṃ —

"Cakkhuvīññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa
bhikkhave before Sāriputta

² S² insert

dhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ na sevītabbāñ. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ sevītabbāñ. " Cakkhaviññeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.^{*}

" Sotaviññeyyañ saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyañ saddañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyañ saddañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevītabbo. " Sotaviññeyyañ saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam

" Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

* Si continues —pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo ghanaviññeyyo gandho na sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo jivhaviññeyyo raso na sevītabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhaviññeyyo [raso] sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo kayaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevītabbo —pe—evarūpo kayaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevītabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyam dhamman p' aham (āc. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevītabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevītabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevītabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevītabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevītabbo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuvīññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti kho pan etañ vuttañ mayā Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ . . . (&c. as above) . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; ngamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi, janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevītabbam pi asevītabbam pīti

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa evam vittharena attham ājānāmi :—

“Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam. “Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Senāsanam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Gāmaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nigamaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Nagaraṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Janapadam p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam

“Puggalaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam ”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa evam vittharena attham ājānāmi

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vittharena attham avibhattassa vittharena attham ājānāsi

“Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttaṃ mayā Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvarāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

"Piṇḍāpātāṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Senāsanāṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ asevitabbam pīti—pe—evaṃrūpaṃ senāsanāṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpaṃ senāsanāṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpo gāmo na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpo gāmo sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpo janapado na sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—evaṃrūpo janapado sevitaḥḥaṃ—pe—. "Puggalaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥaṃ pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa attho daṭṭhabbo

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājāneyyuh, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājāneyyuh, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhitteṇa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājāneyyuh, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ

115.

Evam me sutanti Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yāni kānci, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tināgārā vā² aggamukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵ phussitaggalāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānci bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito, sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito, sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhaviṣṣāma vīmaṇsakā ti⁶; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti

¹ So Bu; S₁ Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam, S³⁷ Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu, S³⁷ n—ro va t—ro vā.

³ So S³⁷, S₁ aggamutto

⁴ So S³⁷, S₁ dahati

⁵ S₁ omits here. Cf Vol II. p 8

⁶ S₁ bhaviṣṣāmāti, omitting vīmaṇsakā

Evamī vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
—Kittavatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
ti alam vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ananda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āwatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
thānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettavatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittavatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alam
vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhūdhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotavīññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
padhātu, jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññāpadhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu ; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettavatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, vīññā-
padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam
vacanāyāti

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettavatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda Cha-y-mā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ *avihesādhātu*. *Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.*

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pariyaṃ yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo Saṃkhatā ca dhātu asāṃkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni Cakkhuṃ² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaiṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saṃāyatanāni, saṃāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}, Si vihesādhātu and avihesādhātu
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} omut cha

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jātī, jātīpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṃbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgannodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho, saṃkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā tanhāṇirodho, tanhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātīṇirodho, jātīṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tthānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tthānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, n' etaṃ tthānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tthānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvītā voropeyya, tthānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So S₁, S^r avijjāyave, S^k avijjayanteva

² So S₁, S^k attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pīṭarāṇi jīvitaṃ voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuhū, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuhū, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

¹ Si adds n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pīṭaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya. ² Si

adds ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si, S² c—I.

⁴ Si c—I always.

kareyya,¹ n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Mārattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattam kareyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yañ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti, Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yañ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti, Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa-maṅgī tanmānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggañ lokam uppajjeyya, n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues. Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattam kareyya, Mārattam kareyya, Brahmattam kareyya, thānam etam (&c). ² Si omits

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti, Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānam vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evāṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca Acchāriyaṃ, bhante; abbhutam, bhante — Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvayā, Ānanda, maṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammāḍāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadandubhūti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmanaviṃṇayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
Sudatho

Paceekabuddhā bhavanettikkhīnā Hīngū ca Hīngo ca mahā-
nubhāvā

Dve Jāhno munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
ca

Kālūpakalā Vipito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito¹ ca
Passī jahī² upadhinū dukkhamūlanū Aparājito Mārabalānū
aje³

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomaharīso Uccaṅgamāyo
Asito Anāsavo

Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhmutto vi-
malo ca ketumā

Ketuinbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
byāmako

Sumaṅgalo Daḍbilo Supatīṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
Sorato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī³ Sayho
anomanikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā⁴ antimade-
hadhārī

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido
ca Sīdarī

Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabh' acchidā jālīnū
dukkhamūlanū

Santānū padānū ajjhagam' Upanīto⁵ uposatho sundaro sacca-
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S^u Bu, Si Passījahī.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu, S^u Bhāradvājā; ⁵ Si Bhāradvājo

'tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṁ ca lokam paraṁ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? ¹ Sammādiṭṭhiṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā ² upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṁ vipāko, atthi ayaṁ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṁ ca lokam paraṁ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ³ ariyamaggassa ⁴ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṁ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṁ paññābalaṁ dhammavicayasambojhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga Yo ⁵ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa ⁶ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṁ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṁ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsankappaṁ. Micchāsankappo ti pajānāti, sammāsankappaṁ. Sammāsankappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{vy}; S₁ Bu puññabh^o

² So S₁; S^{vy} omīti.

³ So S^{vy}; S₁ ariyamaggasamaṅgino

⁴ So S^{vy}, S₁ so.

⁵ So S^{vy} and (once) S₁; S₁ usually svāssa.

sammāditṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saminnāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihīṃsāsaiṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacitta-sa anāsavacittasā ariyamaggasā samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saiṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappa-sa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya, so 'ssa² hoti saminnāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato saminnāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa³ hoti sammāsati. Iti-ime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāṃ sammāditṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammāditṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ micchāvācā ti pajānāti, saminnāvācam sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sī 'ssa⁴ hoti sammāditṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, paṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, saminnāvācā? Saminnāvācam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā, atthi,

¹ S² S¹ vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghoṣa (MS. of R A S) has the following Vācāsaṅkhārotti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads Vācāsaṅkhārotti. ² So S² S¹ ssa-sa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvayāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammaṃdiṭṭhi Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko, atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādāna veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tihi pi kāyaduccaritehi āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasāmpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṇi. Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṇi: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhāni nujjigūnsanatā,—ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṇi pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṇi kappeti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamāngino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī, ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasāmpadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṇi pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṇi upasampajja viharati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

garahati¹ ve ca mucchasiṃkappā samāṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
 puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā² Sammāvācaṇ³ ce bhavaṃ garahati,⁴
 ve cā . . . pāsāṇsā⁵ Sammākamantaṇ⁶ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.
 Sammā-ājīvaṇ⁷ ce . . . pāsāṇsā⁸ Sammāvāyāmaṇ⁹ ce . . .
 pāsāṇsā¹⁰ Sammāsaṇṇi¹¹ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.¹² Sammāsamādhā¹³
 ce . . . pāsāṇsā.¹⁴ Sammāñāpaṇ¹⁵ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.¹⁶ Sammā-
 vimuttiṇ¹⁷ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca mucchāvimuttiṇ¹⁸ samāṇa-
 brāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsāṇsā¹⁹ Yo hi²⁰ koci,
 bhikkhave, samano vā brāhmaṇo vā imāṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ
 dhammapariyāyāṃ garahitabbāṃ paṭikko-sitabbāṃ maññeyya,
 tassa ditthe va dhamme me dasa sabadhammika vādāna-
 vādā gārahaṃ tṛṇāṃ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
 ahesum Okkalā²¹ Vas-a-Bhañṇā²² ahetuvādā akiriya-vādā
 natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyāṃ
 na garahitabbāṃ na paṭikkosittabbāṃ maññeyyūṃ. Taṃ
 kiṃsa hetu²³ Nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā²⁴ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāṣitāṃ abhinandun ti

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAṂ.

118.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthi-
 yaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi
 abluṇṇātehi abbiṇṇātehi ttherehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ,— āya-
 smatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
 āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
 ranena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitena, āya-smatā ca Mahā-
 Kappinena,¹ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
 with Sammāvimuttiṇ

² Si omits hi.

³ So Bu ; S^v Sⁱ

Ukkala.

⁴ So S^v Sⁱ, Bu nindāvyāpāros⁵

⁵ S^v omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti 'anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣaṭṭim² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinna hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuvileketvā bhikkhū āmaṇesi āradḍho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āradḍhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhuyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadḍhatassa adḍhamāya, asacchikatasā sacchikariyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvatthiyāṃ Komudini cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosam kho jānapadā bhikkhū : Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvatthiyāṃ Komudini cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantam dassanāya Te ca therā bhikkhū bhuyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū viṣaṭṭim pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsīyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says pāhiyam āgate dasa there.

² Si viṣaṭṭim

³ S^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra

⁴ Si olāraṃ

⁵ So Bu ; S^{vy} sañjananti ; Si pajānanti

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu ; S^{vy} Si Sāvatthiyam.

⁸ S^{vy} omit this clause here, but not infra

uḷāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viśesaṇi jānanti² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā, suddhāsāre patitṭhitā Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā yathārūpā paṇisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjali-karaṇiyo Anuttaraṇi puññakkhettaṇi lokassati³ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā yathārūpāya paṇisāya appaṇi dinnāṇi bahuni⁴ hoti bahuni⁴ dinnāṇi babutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā yathārūpā paṇisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā, yathārūpaṇi paṇisaṇi alaṇi yojanaganāṇi⁵ daṣṣanāya gantuni putosenāpi⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, paṇisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arabanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇi oḥitabharā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīpabhavasaniyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapatikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamo hānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmīno sakid eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

¹ Si olaram

² So Bu, S²⁷ sañjananti, Si pajananti

³ So S²⁷, Si ahuneyya p—ā d—ā . lokassa

⁴ Si bahu

⁵ Bu yojanaganāni

⁶ So Bu (adding putamsena ti pi pātho), Si putamsenāpi, S⁷ putamsenati, S² putamsenati

⁷ So Si,

S²⁷ omit these four words

dukkhass' antariṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya sotaṭṭāpannā avinipātadhammā nyatā sambodhiparāyanā,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ satipatṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ Pañcannam indriyānaṃ. Pañcannam balānaṃ Sattanam bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text) ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . &c., similarly down to . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe anu-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti,—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaiṇsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-
 paṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā? Kathaṃ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaiṇsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇḍalagato vā suṇṇāgārāgato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ
 satim upatthapetvā So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ
 vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā
 assasanto. Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passa-
 santo. Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pīṭipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pīṭipaṭi-
 saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasamūkhārappaṭisaṁvedī, assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasamūkhārappaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasamūkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasamūkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhuppamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paṇipureti? Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasamūkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasamūkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānātarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapasāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsānaṁ sādhukena manasikāraṁ Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, —citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanā⁴ vadāmi Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ Yasmīn samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu. Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . , Nirodhānupassī . . , Paṭimissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭimissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, —dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīn samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassaṁ So yaṁ taṁ abhiyjhādomanas-

¹ S² vedanāññatarāhaṁ² S² omīti.³ So S² Bu

Sī muṭṭhasatissa

⁴ Sī ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānañ paḥānañ tañ paññāya disvā sādhukañ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassañ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evañ bahulikātā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathañ bahulikātā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassañ,—upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiñ samaye satī hoti asammuttā.¹ Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā satī hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchatī. So tathāsato² viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicaratī parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchatī, tassa tañ³ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyañ asallīnañ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyañ asallīnañ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgañ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchatī. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nīrāmisā. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S², S¹ appamuttā and S⁷ (bis) Tathāgato

² So S¹ and S⁸ infra. S⁸ here and S⁷ omits. ³ S¹ omits. ⁴ S¹ omits these four words

pīti nirāmuṣā, pītisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, pītisaṃbojjaṅgāṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, passaddhisambojjaṅgāṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, samādhisaṃbojjaṅgāṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisaṃbojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhītaṃ cittaṃ sādhukena ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhasambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, upekkhasambojjaṅgāṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhasambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte¹ — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassāṃ, upatṭhit² assa tasmīṃ samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, satisambojjaṅgāṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūruṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammāṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammāṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇisaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
mīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūrīṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrīṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evaṃ bahulikātā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā ? Katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passadhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM ATTHAMAṂ.

119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso jāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā³ vutthito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkamā upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmautesi : Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti ?

¹ Si omits pe throughout
S^v ayañcarahidaṃ

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ
³ So S^v, Si paṭis.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-phalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarā-kathā vipakātā, attha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī, kathaṃ bahulikātā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhik-khave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgā-ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajā-nāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sab-bakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhijati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisīno vā Nisīno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayano va Sayāno 'mhīti pajānati; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tatha tatha naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahanā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhijati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti

¹ So S₁; S₂ kho

² S₂ add. satī kathaṃ bahulikātā.

³ So S₂, S₁ ekodibhoti

Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p 111.

⁴ S₁ omits.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu' imam eva kāyaṃ yathāññitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvaṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajivā² nisinnō assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāññitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati. Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhūmatakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajataṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati. Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvaṇṇhehi³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanātīto ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S¹; S² bilaso, S³ vilaso

² So S¹, S³ vibhajivā.

³ So S¹; S² supāṇhehi.

⁴ S¹ siṅgalehi

⁵ Here and subsequently, S¹ after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasamikkhalikaṃ samānsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamikkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamikkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāṃ apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena padaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭhakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamikkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodibhoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puṇjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtiṃ cunṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharatī Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanattito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraiṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicāraṃ vivekajāni pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃpajja viharatī So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī va kaṃsathāle nahāniya-cunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakāni paripphosakāni sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhurā phutā snehena, na ca paggharinī ; —evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni. ² S¹⁷ kaṭaṭṭhikam. ³ So S¹, Si puṇ-jakittāni, S² puṇjīnikāni.

⁴ Cf Vol II p. 15

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvāṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhāṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhudodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkhāṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkhāṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkhāṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkhāṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhujjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārīnā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārīna apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti.² Upekhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti³ tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppālīmyaṃ vā padumīmyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīmyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uḍake jātani uḍake samvaddhāni uḍakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe words after virāga, inserting pe

² Si omits

gaposimi, taṃ yava e' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārīnā abhisannam parisannāni paripūnam paripphutām, nāss akiñci sabbavataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vaṃsa apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paupūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā mīnno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam parupitvā mīnno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitva mīnno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pārisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satthi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro āraṃmaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhūpeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje lūluṭha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhūte

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutth*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukaṛissāmīti;³ taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggū abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre tūto, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya; taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggāḷaphalake paḷḷiṃpeyya, taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggāḷaphalake labhetha otāraṇi⁶ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allāṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggū abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukaṛissāmīti, taṃ

¹ So S²⁷, S¹ kolapam

² So S¹, S²⁷ abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S²⁷, S¹ tejodhātum karissāmīti.

⁴ So S¹, S²⁷ udaka-

gamaṇi, S¹ udagaram.

⁵ S²⁷ bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso amuñ allan katthān sasnehan uttarāraṇṇu ādāya abhūmatthento aggañ abhūmbattheyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārān, na tassa labhati Māro ārammanān Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaniko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tān kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārān, na tassa labhati Māro ārammanān

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhūññā¹-sacchikarapīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhūññāmeti abhūññāsacchikariyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhubbavyatān² pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaniko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhūññāsacchikarapīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhūññāmeti abhūññāsacchikariyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhubbavyatān² pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmbhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharāṇi alī-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato alūn muñceyya,⁷—agaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhūññāya ² So S², Si sakkhubbayatam; Bu Sakkhubbavyatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvam pāpuṇāti ³ S² omit.
⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S² bhūmbhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S² Si;
S¹ Bu alībaddhā ⁷ Si muñceyya, with note that the Sinhalese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante ¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa thito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhutvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhūna hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yeniechakaṃ sāreyya,³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati satī āyatane

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā,⁴ āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya⁵ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāraddhāya ime⁶ dasa⁷ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā Katame dasa⁸?

Aratīratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁹ viharatī Bhayabheravasaḥ hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharatī Khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya¹⁰ pipāsāya ḍaṇṇasamakasaṃvātātapasīrīṇasapaśamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹¹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicerasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S¹⁷ omit these two words.

² So S¹⁷; Si ubhantara-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

³ S¹⁷ yeniechakam sāreyyāpi, Si yadiechakam yadiechakam sāreyya.

⁴ So S¹⁷ Bu, Si yānikātāya.

⁵ S¹⁷ omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS here, infra S¹⁷ read ekādaśa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S¹⁷ digha; Si khiggha.

¹⁰ Si omits

sukhavahārānaṃ nikkāmalābhī hoti akācchalābhī akasīralābhī.¹
 Anekavihītāni iddhividhāni² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvāni³
 tirobhāvāni tirokuddāni tiropākāraṇi tiropabbataṇi asajja-
 māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummujjanim-
 mujjani karoti seyyathāpi udahe, udahe pi abhijjanamāno
 gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhavīyaṇi, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṇma-
 dhuddhike evaṇmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati,
 jāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasuṇi vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya
 sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde
 sunāti dibbe ca mānu-e ca ye dūre ca santike ca Para-
 sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—
 sarāgaṇi vā cittaṇi Sūāgaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṇi vā
 cittaṇi⁷ Vītārāgaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, sado-ṇi vā cittaṇi
 Sado-ṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, vītadosaṇi vā cittaṇi Vītado-ṇi
 cittaṇi ti pajānāti, samohaṇi vā cittaṇi Samohaṇi cittaṇi ti
 pajānāti, vītamohaṇi vā cittaṇi Vītamohaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti,
 saṃkhattaṇi vā cittaṇi Saṃkhattaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti,
 vikkhattaṇi vā cittaṇi Vikkhattaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, mahāg-
 gataṇi vā cittaṇi Mahaggataṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, amahagga-
 taṇi vā cittaṇi Amahaggataṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṇi
 vā cittaṇi Sa-uttaraṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, anuttaraṇi vā cittaṇi
 Anuttaraṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti, samāhūtaṇi vā cittaṇi Samāhūtaṇi
 cittaṇi ti pajānāti, a-samāhūtaṇi vā cittaṇi Asamāhūtaṇi cittaṇi
 ti pajānāti, vimuttaṇi vā cittaṇi Vimuttaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaṇi vā cittaṇi Avimuttaṇi cittaṇi ti pajānāti.
 Anekavihītāni pubbenivā-ṇi anussarati seyyathīdāni ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence

² Si iddhividhū here.

³ Si inserts *pe* and omits the following down to jāva b.

⁴ S' cānakamati

⁵ Cf. Vol II. p 18. S² here ca samvatteti;

Si kāyena samvatteti

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts *pe*, and continues as follows Sado-ṇi vā cittaṇi Vīta-
 do-ṇi vā cittaṇi (&c, &c) . . . Avimuttaṇi vā cittaṇi Avimuttaṇi
 cittaṇi ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇi sa-uddesaṇi aneka-vīhitāni pubbenivāsaṇi anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāni abhiññā sacchikativā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṇisā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISI TTAṆṆĀVAMAṆṆ

120.

Evam me sutāṇi. Ekani samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvathiyāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhudante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca. *Saṃkhārappattinī* 3 vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgeni samannāgato hoti, paṇṇīya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāhaṇi kāvassa bhedī parammarūpā khuttiyamahāsālānaṇi⁴ sahavvataṇi uppageyyan ti. So tam cittaṇi dīreti, taṇi cittaṇi adluṭṭhāti, taṇi cittaṇi

¹ Si adds pe
and (infra) tatrūpattiyi.

² S² ekūdas'

Si *saṃkhārappattinī*
• All MSS add vi.

bhāveti, tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ e' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikā² tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ayam paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarapā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānam vā saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikā² tatr' uppattiya saṃvattanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ayam paṭipadā tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

² Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Cātummahārāṇikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Cātummahārāṇikānam devānam saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Tāvatusā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānarati devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Paranimmitavasattinānam devānam saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiya saṃvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannā-

¹ So Bu, Si vihāra, S² viṇigā
paragaphi

² Si omits this

³ Si omits pe here et infra

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Sahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Tisaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Catusaḥasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassīlokaadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dasasaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasaḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasaḥassīlokaadhātum pharivā

adhimuccitvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, manā vohūyo subho jātunā aṭṭhamāso suparikkammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhutto bhāsati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇḍa Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃavyatariṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatth' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutanti hoti. Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā suhahabulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhanti jambonadāni dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahatṭhami paṇḍukambale nikkhittanti bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātuni pharitvā . . . viharatī. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇḍa Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃavyatariṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutanti hoti: Abhā devā —pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahabulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti Aho vatāhami . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paṇḍāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutanti hoti. Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā, Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakkhā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto suhahabulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhami . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si, S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca

² Si Subhakkhā.

Tassa sutam hoti Vekapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Akanitṭhānam devānam saṁvattan uppayeyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Ākāsañcāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhṭikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhṭikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppayati na kuhiñci⁵ uppayatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandan ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ⁶ DASAMAṂ

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO

¹ Si Sudassī. ² Si continues as follows dīghāyuka . . . uppayeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyatanūyatanūpaga devā, Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā deva dīghāyukā (&c.) ³ S^v add pi. ⁴ S^v add na. ⁵ So S^x, S^v nahiñci, Si omits uppayati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si samkharupapattisuttam.

121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāpā¹ vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkam upasāmkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam. Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahītam³ sumanasikatan sūpadhāritan tī?

Taggha te etam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahītam sumanasikatan sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssa vaḷavena, suñño jātārūparajātēna, suñnam itthupurisasaṇṇipātena; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham paṭicca ekattam,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṇṇam amanasikaritvā manussasaṇṇam araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā manussasaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan tī. So Suñnam idam saṇṇāgataṃ gāmasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti, Suñnam idam saṇṇāgataṃ manussasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan tī. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suñnam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^{vy}, Sī patisallāpā.

² So Sī Bu; S^{vy} ekamidāham.

³ Sī sussutam sugahitam
Sī adhimuccati.

⁴ So Bu and S^{vy} generally;

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā manussasaññam amanasikarītvā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhammam¹ sarīkusatena suvihataṃ² vigatavasikam,³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yam missā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikūlam⁴ nadīviduggam khānukaṇṭakādhāram⁵ pabbatavisamam, tam sabbam amanasikarītvā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā,⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idam saññagatam manussasaññāyati pajānāti, Suññam idam saññagatam⁷ araññasaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā araññasaññam amanasikarītvā paṭhavisaññam ākāśanañcāyatanaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśanañcāyatanaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Sī asabhammam; S^{vy} usambham cammam, Bu Usa bhassa etan ti asabham. ² So Sī Bu, S^{vy} suvihataṃ

³ S^{vy} v—likam ⁴ So S^{vy} Bu; Sī ukkulavikulam ⁵ S^{vy} kan°, Sī kh—adharam. ⁶ So Sī Bu, S^{vy} darathamatta ⁷ S^{vy} omīti manussasaññāyati pajānāti, suññam idam saññagatam ⁸ S^{vy} omīti araññasaññam darathā.

paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti Atthi c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññānaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santānaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṁ ti bhavati

Puna ca parāṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññānaṁ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyā cittaṁ paṭikkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṁ pajānāti Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññānaṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santānaṁ idaṁ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṁ ti bhavati

Puna ca parāṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṁ Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāyā cittaṁ paṭikkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati So evaṁ pajānāti Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidaṁ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇānaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti So Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Suññam

idam saṇṇāgataṁ viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ yadidaṁ ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññāṁ samanupassati; yaṁ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evaṁ pi 'ssa esā, *Ananda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṁ* ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, *Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāṁ amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan ti. Tassa nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāyā cittāṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi, atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidaṁ nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. So Suññam idam saṇṇāgataṁ viññāṇañcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idam saṇṇāgataṁ ākiñcaṇṇāsaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññāṁ samanupassati, yaṁ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santaṁ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evaṁ pi 'ssa esā, *Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkantaṁ* ti bhavati.*

Puna ca paraṁ, *Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ animittāṁ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan ti. Tassa animittā cetosamādhimhi cittāṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti. Ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi, ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāṁ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidaṁ¹ *imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca saḷāyatamikaṁ**

¹ So S₁; S₂^v animittam

² S₂^v insert kho

jīvitapaccayā tī. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā tī Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññataṃ samanupassati, yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakaṃ tī bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāyaṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhuraṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ Tassa animutte cetosamādhuraṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhū² abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ³ abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad anuccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ tī pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evam passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāpaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti. Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā tī. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti, Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatani-kam jīvitapaccayā tī. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññataṃ samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^v animittam c—dhura ³ S^v omī ⁴ S^v pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānāni samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upāsampajja viharāṃsu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharāṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānāni samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarāhi samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandīti.

CŪLASUKKASĪTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekāni samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmim, Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavatthusmim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsī Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭakkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamī divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanaṇi paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So S₁, S^{vy} Kapilavatthusmim.

² So S^{vy} Bu, Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni, disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Sambahulāni kho Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayen² āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhūhi Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṇi karoti Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni patisaḷlānā vuttūto yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṇikāni upasāṇikānūtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kāḷākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni, sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakāraṇasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikāramataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikāramataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi,³ tassa sukhassa nikkāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vupakatṭho viharati, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇi, yaṇ taṇi nekkhammasukhaṇi pavivekasukhaṇi upasamasukhaṇi sambodhasukhaṇi, tassa sukhassa nikkāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṇi vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikāramataṇi anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṇi vā kantāni cetovimuttāni upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṇi vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṇi ṭhānaṇi vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vupakatṭho viharati, tass' etaṇi bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇi sāmāyikaṇi vā kantāni

¹ S² omit this word here.

² S¹ sambodhisukham.

cetovimuttin¹ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikam² vā akuppan ti,—thānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekam³ rūpam⁴ pi samanupa⁵sāmi, yattha ratas⁶sa yatthābhiratas⁷sa⁸ rūpassa vipariṇāmanānathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūm sokapari-devadukkhadomanas⁹upāyā¹⁰sā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ¹¹,¹² Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā¹³ ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.¹⁴ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti¹⁵ upasāmi¹⁶ kamitāro¹⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tat¹⁸, Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekanin¹⁹neva eva cittaena viveka²⁰ponena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aṇṇadatthu²¹ uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ²² yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmāti²³, Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṇkheyya Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten²⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbhaṃ sannisādetabbhaṃ ekodīkātabbhaṃ samādahātabbhaṃ

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati²⁵ Idh²⁶, Ānanda, bhikkhu vivce²⁷ eva kāmehi vivcea aku²⁸alehi dhammehi savitakkhaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukham²⁹ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ³⁰ dutiyajjhānaṃ — tat³¹iyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodīkaroti samādahati.

¹ So S¹ and (?) Bu, S² ekarūpam

² So S² and Bu, Si

rattassa yatthābhirattassa taṣṣa

³ So S¹ Bu, S² omitt pana

⁴ Si am—kara

⁵ S² viharatam, Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhaga-

vantam. ⁷ S² upasamkamita te.

⁸ Si a—um

⁹ So Si

Bu, S² uyyojanik¹.

¹⁰ S² omitt; Si, after pathamam jhānam, continues Duttiyam jhānam Tattham jhānam Catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S² here insert pe

So ajjhataṁ suññataṁ manasīkarōti ; tassa ajjhataṁ suññatam¹ manasīkaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ na pakkhandati, nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṁ sāntam etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhataṁ suññataṁ¹ kho me manasīkaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati¹ na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasīkaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṁ manasīkaroti, so āpañjaṁ² manasīkaroti ; tassa āpañjaṁ manasīkaroto āpañje cittaṁ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṁ santam etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti. Āpañjaṁ kho me manasīkaroto āpañje cittaṁ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmā yeva parimasmā samādhinimitte ajjhataṁ eva cittaṁ saṅghapetabbaṁ sannisādetabbaṁ ekodikātabbaṁ samādahātabbaṁ. So ajjhataṁ suññataṁ manasīkaroti, tassa ajjhataṁ suññataṁ manasīkaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṁ santam etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti. Ajjhataṁ suññataṁ kho me manasīkaroto ajjhataṁ suññatāya cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasīkaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṁ manasīkaroti ; so āpañjaṁ manasīkaroti ; tassa āpañjaṁ manasīkaroto āpañje cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṁ santam etaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti. Āpañjaṁ kho me manasīkaroto āpañje cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno munā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṁ namati, so caṅkamatī : Evaṁ maṁ caṅkamantaṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Sī omits.

² So S^v ; Sī āneñjam (and infra āneñjāya).

Cf. supra Sutta No 112 (in fine) and Vol II p 283

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñhānāya cittaṁ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṁ maṁ tiṭṭhantaṁ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṁ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṁ maṁ nisinnāṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṁ namati, so sayati: Evaṁ maṁ sayantaṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṁ namati, so: Yāyaṁ kathā hīnā gammā pothujanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṁ. rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṁ kathaṁ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṁ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhiṇā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathīdaṁ. appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asāṁsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṁ kathaṁ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si, S² anvāsabhavissantīti ² Si tñhitaṁ
S² bhāssāyam, which spelling it supported by Bu.
cetovicāraṇas°.

³ So Si;

⁴ Si

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti sañkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassīno viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahīyati. Evañ santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti. Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ anyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda ? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti ?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho ; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yaḍidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu Taṃ
 kissa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasā 'nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekkhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṃbidāya virāgāya mrodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,
 —seyyathidaṃ. appicchakathā santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Sī Bu ; S^k ekantakusalāyatikā ; S^r ekantakusalānīyānika.

² So Sī ; S^h (here) and S^r infra also api payujjamāno pi,
 S^k infra api payujjamāno pi.

³ S^h have ūppadavo

vanapatthani abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca : so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchatī kāmayaṭī¹ gedhiṃ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo ; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatniṃ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho paṇ', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigubhaṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchatī kāmayaṭī gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī ; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatniṃ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigubhaṃ śusānaṃ vanapatthani abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchatī kāmayaṭī na gedhiṃ āpajjati na

¹ So S^v ; Si mucchaṃ nikāmayaṭī. Bu : kāmayaṭīti pucchantaṃ pattheti pavatteti attho

² So Si ; S^k geyi ; S^v gedhi, S^v (infra) hetthim (but S^k once gedhim) ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhiṃsu naṃ, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S^v infra.

tiha mañi, Ananda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tāñ vo bhavissatī dīgharattāñ hitāya sukhāya. Na vo¹ ahau, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUNṆĀTASUTTAṀ DUTIYĀM.

123.

Evam me sutāñ. Ekāñ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambabulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapatikantānañ upatṭhānasālāyañ saṃsisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayañ antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyañ, āvuso, abbhutāñ,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgataṃ mahiddhikāṃ mahānubhāvataṃ,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parimibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavatṭe⁷ sabbaḍukkavāṭivatte jāyissatī. Evañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-nāma te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pi, evañ-sīlā . . . evañ-dhammā . . . evañ-paññā . . . evañ-vīhārī . . . evañ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ itī pīti. Evañ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te, S² kho. ² Si add. Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S⁴ yassatīti; S⁵ sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S⁷ Bu; Si c—ṭtume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading—vū—); Si pariyādinnavatṭe; S⁸ pariyādicchinnavatṭe; S⁹ pariyādicchinnavaddhe Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhūta, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesari bhikkhūnari antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayari paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasariṇikami upasariṇikamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. — Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, aṇhakaṇi pacchābhataṇi piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānari upaṭṭhānasālāyari sannisinnānari sannipatiṭānari ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyari, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, down to) . . . evaṇi-vimuttā te Bhagavanto abhesuṇi iti piṭi. Evaṇi vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayari kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā Atha Bhagavā anupatto ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi — Tasmātiha taṇi, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutari, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṇi. Sato sampajāno uppañjamaṇo, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṇi kāyari uppañjiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṇi kāyari uppañji, idam ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyari abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutari sammukhā paṭiggahitaṇi; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyari abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutari sammukhā paṭiggahitaṇi:—Yāvatāyukaṇi, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṇi Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyari abbhutadhammaṇi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutari sammukhā paṭiggahitaṇi — Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavivā mātu kucchini okkamīti, yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchuiṃ okkamī, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ —Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto 'Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchuiṃ okkamī, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmanaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussaīya appamāṇo uḷāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahuddhika² evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampatī sampākampatī sampavedhatī, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamṃ' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchuiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattānaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ vibheṣṣitī⁴ Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchuiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^o Bu, Si olīro.

² Si omīts.

³ S^o mā.

⁴ S^o vibheṣṣitī, Si vibheṣṣitī.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāmagaṇūpasamhitam,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena². Yam pi, bhante, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannam kāmagaṇānam, sā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samangibhūtā³ parivāretitī Yam pi, bhante idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikkammakato; tatr' assa suttam āvutaṃ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikkammakato, tatr' idam suttam āvutaṃ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā ti,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kāmagaṇūp^o.

² Si samangibhuta.

³ S^v insert na after ābādho here, but not infra

⁴ So S^v,

Si abhinindriyam.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ.—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālāñ karoti, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; * dīs' eva māsāñ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ.—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; †hitā va Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggāhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ.—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ‡hapenti: Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchisnā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakkhito

* S^o omitt vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hotu.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanāni kāsike vatthe nikkhattāni,² n'eva maṇiratanāni kāsikāni vatthāni makkhetu nāpi kāsikāni vatthāni maṇiratanāni makkhetu;—taṇi kīssa hetu³ ubhinnāni suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccam karonti⁴ mātu cāti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ paṭiṭṭhabhivā uttarābhimukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhi⁶ ca vācāni bhāsati Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇi, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sammukhā paṭiggahītāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamāti, atha sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmanāṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulūro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānāni devānubhāvāni; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asuvinutā andhakārā andhakāratimīsā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā eyaṇi mahiddhukā evāni mahānubhāvā ābhīya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhattam. ³ Si suddhatta. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si inserta pathavīyam.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf 1 Jāt. 53.

pī, āppamāno ulāro obhāso, pātubhavatī, ātikamm' eva
 devānam devānubhāvam, ye pi tattha sattā, appāpannā te pi
 ten' obhasena aññamaññāni sañjānanti. Aññe, pi kho
 santi sattā idhūpapānnā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahasulokādhātu
 sanukampatī sampakampatī simpavedhātī, appamāno ca
 ulāro obhāso loka pātubhavatī atikamm' eva devānam devānu
 bhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, idam p' aham, bhante,
 Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ananda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchari-
 yam abbhutadhammam dhārehi. Idh', Ananda, Tathā-
 gatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā
 abbhuttham gacchanti, viditā saññī, viditā vitakkā uppaj-
 janti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhuttham gacchanti.
 Idam pi kho tvam, Ananda, Tathāgatassa acchariyam
 abbhutadhammam dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedana uppajjanti,
 viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhuttham gacchanti, viditā
 saññī, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti,
 viditā abbhuttham gacchanti,—idam p' aham, bhante,
 Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā aho
 Attamanī te bhikkhū āyāsatō Ānandassa bhāsita
 abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM 3 TATIYAM

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekāhi samayam āyasmā Bakkulo
 Rujjigāhē viharatī Veluvane Kalandakaniyāpe. Atha kho
 Acco-kassapo āyasmato Bakkulassa parimagimsahāyo.

• Si dharehi • • S' add's uppajjanti • So Si,
 S' Acchariyabbhutasuttam. • Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. • Si
 Acco-kassapo • S' —gihī—

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chindītā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpāni cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhūjītā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimuttāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upāsānikamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammāni dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbajetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṇi detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṇi upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahījitā . . . cuppena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si ; S² sādittā, chindittā, &c.

² Si continues

here (as S² infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

³ So S² ; Si

sabrahmacārīnam e.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S² ; bhikkhunīd

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbajetā

⁷ S² pabbajento ; S⁷ pabbajentā (corrected from pabbajetā).

⁸ Si omits.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

125.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññaakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkaramāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaḷ avoca —Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Ahaṃ carāmi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kīlamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu, Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o. S^v Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto

Desetu maiñ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyañ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc'¹ etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsītassa atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na maiñ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etad avoca Aṭṭhānañ etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pabītatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamītvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhūñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samaṇuddesañ etad avoca —Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yañ tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattabbañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

¹ S* here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi² vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidanimā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitallehi khajjamāno kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmupariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nūgamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; taṃ enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmaṃ vā nūgaṃ vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena³ yena so pabbato ten' upasaṃkameyyuṃ, upasaṃkamtivā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; taṃ enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tūto sahāyako uparipabbate tñitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya. Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tñito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tñito ārāmaṃaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S² here; S² infra dakkhiti

² So S² Si; Bu

hatthavilāṅghakenāti hattham gahetvā

³ So Si; S² vadeyyāham

samma, anavakāso yaṁ tvaṁ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi
 āramāraṇeyyakāṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṁ bhūmirāmaṇey-
 yakāṁ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Tam enaṁ uparipabbate
 t̥hito sahāyako hetthāpabbatapādaṁ orohitvā taṁ sahāya-
 kāṁ bhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṁ āropetvā muhuttāṁ
 assāsetvā evaṁ vadeyya: Yaṁ, samma, kuṁ tvaṁ passasi upa-
 ripabbate t̥hito ti? So evaṁ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṁ,
 samma, uparipabbate t̥hito āramāraṇeyyakāṁ vanarāma-
 ṇeyyakāṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṁ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan
 ti. So evaṁ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitāṁ
 mayāṁ evaṁ ājānāma: Atthānaṁ kho etaṁ, samma,
 anavakāso yaṁ tvaṁ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi āram-
 arāmaṇeyyakāṁ . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. Idān'
 eva ca pana te bhāsitaṁ mayāṁ evaṁ ājānāma. Passāmi
 kho ahaṁ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito āramāraṇeyyakāṁ
 . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṁ vadeyya
 Tathā hi panāhaṁ, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭṭo
 dattheyyaṁ nāddasaṁ ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivesana,
 avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭṭo nivuṭṭo ovuṭṭo
 pariyaṇaddho. So vata yaṁ taṁ nekkhammena nātabbāṁ
 nekkhammena datthabbāṁ nekkhammena pattabbāṁ nekk-
 hammena sacclukātabbāṁ, taṁ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro
 kāmaṁajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi
 khajjamāno kāmapariñihena pariḍayhamāno³ kāmapariye-
 sanāya ussukko āhassati vā dakkhati vā saccehi vā karissatthi
 n' etaṁ t̥hinaṁ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taṁ, Aggivesana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa
 ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyāṁ, anacchariyaṁ te Jayaseno
 rājakumāro pasideyya passanno ca te passannākāraṁ
 kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṁ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa
 imā dve upamā paṭibhāssanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-
 pubbā seyyathipi Bhagavantā ti?

¹ So S¹ B², S¹ āvaṭṭo, S² āvaṭṭo ² S² om: these three
 words ³ Si omits these two words ⁴ So S¹, S² Si vijjati

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhutvā nāgavanikaṃ pavasitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikaṃ pavasitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsakaṃ nīharati, ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsakaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanikaṃ; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti. Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasānikappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambakaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ mikkhitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva silānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasānikappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakīlamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S^{vy}; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si gīvāyaṃ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{vy} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena sammānāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammūṇṇite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghātipattacīvaradhārāṇe sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī gate thite nismne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññena sammānāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ tū. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhuytvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satum upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigaṭābhujhena cetasā viharati abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtabhūtanukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigaṭathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicī-

¹ S^h hoti, S^v hohi

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānam¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitaninnītakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo⁵
kālakato tveva⁶ saṅkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṇi daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati—Evam eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamaraṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
maraṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṇi mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva saṅkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṇi daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamaraṇaṇi therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ
gacchati, majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivesanna, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
maraṇaṇi navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-
puddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAṢCAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits.

rāgadosamohāni.

S² and Bu, adds mato.

² So S²; Si adhivāsikaj

⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo.

⁶ Si and (infra) S² t' eva.

³ S² Sabla-

⁵ Si, unlike

S² and Bu, adds mato.

126.

Evam me sutāṃ Ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Santi. bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti Idha bho Bhūmija satthā kuṃvādī³ kimakkhāyī tī?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitāṃ Tānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya.—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ caratī, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^v; Sī carantī abhabbā throughout ² So Sī throughout, and S^v sts; S^v generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ ³ Sī adds Kimdiṭṭhi bere and evandiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S^v Sī add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyañ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ, tñānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ Bhagavā evañ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ muddhānañ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijañ saken' eva thālipākena parivasi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābbhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantañ etad avoca.—Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayāñ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanañ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdhi. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro jenāhañ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhūñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mañ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā evaṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evañ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenañ rājakumārañ etad avoca: Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evañ puṭṭho evañ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammaṃ cañudhammañ vyākaraṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo⁵ gārayhañ tñānañ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S^v buddhānam. ³ So S^v; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccīham. ⁵ S^v vādanuvāto Cl vol II, p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vjākara-
māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca
keci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsuiṃkappā micchāvācā micchākam-
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati² micchā-
samādhino,³ te⁴ āsāṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
āsāṃ ca anāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayaṃ hi h' esā,⁵
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsāṃ ce
karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsāṃ
ca anāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;
n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikāṃ doniyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayaṃ hi h' esā,⁶
Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthi micchā-
suiṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
anāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsāṃ ca anāsāṃ ce pi . . .
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.² So Si; S² m—i, and supra micchādittthi.³ So Si; S² m—dh.⁴ S² add ce.⁵ Si 'throughoutand S² etc. ayoniso; Si omits hesi. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso.⁶ Si omits.

Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanaṁ caramāno gāvīṇi taruṇavacchaṁ visāpato āviñjeyya; āsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāvīṇi taruṇavacchaṁ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā gāvīṇi taruṇavacchaṁ visāpato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonīttagavesi nonītapariyesanaṁ caramāno udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya, anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā udakaṁ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā; āsaṁ ca anāsaṁ ce pi karitvā, n' ev' āsaṁ nānāsaṁ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṁ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggtagavesi aggipariyesanaṁ caramāno allaṁ katṭhaṁ sasnehaṁ uttarā-

¹ Si navanītattthiko, &c.
kho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchariñ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchariñ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditthi—pe—sammāsamādhuno, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kaḷase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya —Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammāditthi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggatthiko aggagavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhūmattheyya, bhabbo aggaṣṣa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷapañ

ruddhiassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca. Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhaveṇa. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvurū onītapattipāṇurū aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca.—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti, ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti. Yā cayam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^v omit these three words here but not infra.

² So

Si (bis) and S^v infra, S^k (bis) and S^v here pagetaram

³ S^v repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mam

⁵ So Bu

S^v, Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca² udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti²

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apannakan³ te ito bhaviṃsatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyaṃ³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ,⁴ gahapati, pariāyena vedītabbhaṃ, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ itī uddhamadhotiyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantarū lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati ; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ; muditāsahagatena cetasā . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā . . . viharati —Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekam gāmakhettaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^v repeat : appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehiṭi, as above. ² So Si Bu, S^v apannakan. ³ Both S^k and S^v cāram, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^v tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pan' ; S^v yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pīna here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjanī mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjanī mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantarī paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedittabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tesaṃ ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekam gharāni paveseyya, tesaṃ⁵ gharāni pavasesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca⁶ ābhānānattāni,—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni san-

¹ S^v add pana ² So S^v Bu, Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telappadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekam. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhāṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tām sambahulāṇi telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākāṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā³ abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhukānaṃ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idāṃ amhākāṃ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhukā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhukā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti. Idāṃ amhākāṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā, api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhuyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbhaṃ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbhā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadūgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi puṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapaññānaṃ snt'

¹ S^v v—ānāṃ. ² Si yā; S^v omits (S^v omits also the following tā). ³ So S^v Si, Bu (?) adhvāsanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kaccāṇi pi piṭho); S^v kaccena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākāṃ. ⁶ So Si; S^v Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and S^v infra, S^v here parip. ⁸ S^v santi paṇ'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vāḱareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī,—imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī,—imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī,—imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tam kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvataṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvataṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekam devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbam.¹ Yāvataṃ, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā sakkalīṭṭhābhā ?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti ?

¹ S² S₁ here paṭip^o. ² So S₁ ; S² sakkalīṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāṃ⁵ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ uppajjati.

¹ S₁ puts the following in the plural.
word

² S^v vaddhi, S^v vaddha.

³ S^v omit this.

⁴ So S₁, S^v s—bhā

⁵ So S₁, S^v parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayariṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsariṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā sarūpikāṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā tī.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evaṃ āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṃ arahatā bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivuttha-pubban c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā tī

Addhā kho te³ ayariṃ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsita; api ca te ahaṃ vyākariissāmi Dīgharattaṃ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivuttha-pubbaṃ c' eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā tī

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapetun etad avoca. Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhaṃ te, gahapati, yaṃ tvaṃ c' eva taṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pahāsi yaṃ p' maṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTĀM SATTAMAṃ.

128.

¹ Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharatī Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃ-

¹ Si add's tā.

² Si tve

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p 341

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānā aññamaññāni mukhasattihi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamā upasāṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alam, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāni anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alam, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāni anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca. Alam, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatīyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāni anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvarāni ādāya Kosambin^{*} piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto senā-sanam saṁsāmetvā pattacīvarāni ādāya tthitako va imā gāthā² abhāsi:—

* So S; S² Kosambiyam, as usual. * Cf I Vin. 319; Udāna p. 61, Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330, III Jātaka 488, S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Sariḅhasmūḁ bhijjamānas- mūḁ	nāññam bhīyyo amaññarum ³
Parimuttā paṇḁitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino ⁴
Yāv' icchantī mukhāyāmaḁ	yena nītā na taḁ vidū.
Akkocchī maḁ avadhi maḁ	aḁinī maḁ ahāsi me,—
Ye + taḁ upanayhanti	veraḁ tesam na sammati.
Akkocchī maḁ avadhi maḁ	aḁinī maḁ ahāsi me,—
Ye taḁ na upanayhanti ⁵	veraḁ tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantīdha ⁶ kudācanam,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmasa; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahārino
Rattham vilumpamānānam	tesam pi hoti saḁgati;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakam saha- yam	saddhiḁcaram sādhuvihāri- dhīram,
Abhūbhuyya sabbāni pariṣsa- yam	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakam sa- hāyam	saddhiḁcaram sādhuvihāri- dhīram,
Rājā va rattham vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅ' araññe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritam seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahaṁyatā;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅ' araññe va nāgo ti.

" Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va unā gāthā bhāsītvā yena
Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten' upasamkamī. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si S^v samajano. ² Bu
maññatha. ³ So Bu; Si S^v amaññatha ⁴ So S^v Bu;
Si adda ca. ⁵ So S^v; Si ye ca taḁ na up ⁶ Si sammant'
dha. ⁷ So S^v Bu; Si yamāmasa ⁸ So S^v; Si
pāṇā harā (as S^v before correction) ⁹ Si tumhākaḁ.
¹⁰ So S^v; Si satīmī ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaloṇakāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakaṃ ca pādānam Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyam Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāham bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Bhagum dhammīyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahānīsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavasādayo ten' upasāṃkamī. 'Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo² Pācīnavasādaye viharanti Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etam dāyam pāvīsī; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosī kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantam ca Nandiyam āyasmantam ca Kimbilam etad avoca Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattācīvaram paṭiggahesi, eko āsanam paññāpesi, eko pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathīti³

¹ Cf Vol I. p 205 for follg² Sī Kimbilo

khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mavāṃ bhante, piṇḍakena kīlamāmāti.

Kacei pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumbe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham evarūpelī¹ sabrahmacārīṇu saddhūṇu viharāmīti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āvasmantesu mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi e' eva raho ca, mettāṃ vacikammaṃ,² mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi e' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evam hoti. Yannūnāham sakāṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānaṃ citta-sa vasena vattēyyan ti. So kho aham, bhante, sakāṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā mesam yeva āyasmantānaṃ citta-sa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kunbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham . . . *de. as above* ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evam kho mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā³ khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sūdu sūdu, Anuruddhā. Kacei pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahutattā viharathāti?

¹ Si addh. paccupaṭṭhitam āvi e' eva raho ca

eti ita

² S² here sampassantā aññā.

Taggħa mayarū, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, ambhakarū yo paṭhamarū gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyarū paribhojanīyarū upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātīn [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyarū paribhojanīyarū paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātīm¹ dhoṇitvā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggarū sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇīyaghatarū vā paribhojanīyaghatarū vā³ rittarū tucchārū, so upaṭṭhapeti, sac' assa hoti avisayharū hatthavikārena dutiyarū āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema Na tveva mayarū, bhante, tappaccayā vācarū bhundāma. Pañcāhīkarū kho pana mayarū, bhante, sabbarattiyarū⁵ dhammuyā kathāya sannisi-dāma.—Evarū kho mayarū, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evarū appamattānarū ātāpīnarū pahitattānarū viharantānarū uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso⁶ adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayarū, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṇ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṇ ca rūpānarū. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānarū; taṇ ca nimittarū na paṭivijjhāmāti

Tarū kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittarū paṭivijjhitabbarū Aham pi sudarū, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhīsaṃbuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṇ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṇ ca rūpānarū So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S¹⁷ omit passage in brackets.

² Si omits

³ Si

substitutes vaccaḡghatarū vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf supra p 130. Si adds.

piṇḍīyaghatarū vā paribhojanīyaghatarū vā.

⁵ S¹⁷ s—iyā.

na cirass eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ; so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Thīnamiddham kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Chambhitattāñ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattāñ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattāñ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'ham tathā kari-

¹ So Si ; S² omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyūñ.

³ Si tato nidānañ ; S² ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhaviṛiyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāḷham gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyam udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarāṇaṃ ca . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviṛiyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilinaviṛiyam kho me

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si ubbīlam throughout.

² S^v continue :

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. ³ So Sⁱ (corr.), Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya)

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakam sīthilam ganheyya, so tassa¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyam udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyam na atilīnaviriyam ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad abosi: Abhiyappā kho me udapādi abhiyappādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyam na abhiyappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiyappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vīharanto obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cīrass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikiccham cittaṣa upakkilesam pajahiṃ; Amanasikāro cittaṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāram cittaṣa upakkilesam pajahiṃ; Thīnamiddham cittaṣa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahiṃ; Chamblutattaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Ubbillam . . . pajahiṃ; Duṭṭhullam . . . pajahiṃ; Accāraddhaviriyam . . . pajahiṃ; Atilīnaviriyam . . . pajahiṃ; Abhiyappā . . . pajahiṃ; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahiṃ; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi,
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa
mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo
yo 'haṃ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattin-
divaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi. Yasmim
kho ahaṃ samaye rūpanimittāṃ amanasikaritvā obhāsa-
mittāṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmim panāhaṃ samaye
obhāsanimittāṃ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittāṃ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi
rattindivaṃ ti

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi
divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ
parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasaṃ
kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā,
etad ahoṣi: Yasmim kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'haṃ parittena
cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmim pana samaye apparitto me
samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;
so 'haṃ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinū
kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddhā . . . pahīno ahosi, Chāmbhūtattā . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbīlā . . . pahīno ahosi, Duṭṭhullā . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-raddhavīriyaṁ . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnavīriyaṁ . . . pahīno ahosi, Abhiyappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi, Atinijjhāyitattā rūpānaṁ cittaṣṣa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattā rūpānaṁ cittaṣṣa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayhā, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi. Ye kho me cittaṣṣa upakkilesā,¹ te me 'pahīnā. Handa dānānaṁ tividhena samādhūna bhāvēmīti.² So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṁ samādhūna bhāvesuṁ, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṁ samādhūna bhāvesuṁ, avitakkam pi avicāraṁ samādhūna bhāvesuṁ, sappītikam pi samādhūna bhāvesuṁ, nippītikam pi samādhūna bhāvesuṁ, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhūna bhāvesuṁ, upekkhāsahagatam pi samādhūna bhāvesuṁ. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhūna bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhūna bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhūna bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhūna bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhūna bhāvito ahosi, upekkhāsahagato samādhūna bhāvito ahosi, nāṇaṁ ca pana me dassanaṁ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ + ATTHAMAṂ.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.
Upakkilesayasuttam

² Si bhāvesuṁ ti. ³ Si adds pi
⁴ So Si Bu, S^v (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hotī dubbhāsītabbhāsī dukkatakammakārī.² No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsītabbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena na³ paṇḍitā jāneyyū. Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti⁴ Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hotī dubbhāsītabbhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā na⁵ paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṃ vā nisīno hotī rathiyāya⁶ vā nisīno hotī siṅghātake vā nisīno hotī, tatra ce⁷ jano tappaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hotī adinnādāyī hotī kāmesu micchācārī hotī musāvādī hotī surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hotī, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hotī: Yaṃ kho jano tappaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayī ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamāṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

⁶ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucārū gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S¹ Bu, Si S² bālap. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I Ang 102
Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra
³ So S², Si ke nam here and infra. ⁴ So S², Si rathiyā Cf
vol. II. 108. ⁵ So S² Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf for this list I
Anguttara 47, Mūlinda 197. ⁷ So S¹, S² k—karaṇā here,
but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhaḍaṇḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kannanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, sankhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapaṇṇotikam pi karonte, eraka-vattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṇṇisikam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khāīpatacchikam pi karonte, paḷighapaṇivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tāttena¹ pi telena osuṇcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāruṃ gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhaḍaṇḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhaminā maṃ, abhū ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi Maṃ ce pi rājāno jāneyyumi, maṃ pi rājāno gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyumi, kasāhi pi tāleyyumi, vettehi pi tāleyyumi,³ asinā pi chindeyyun ti —Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ dūṭṭh⁴ eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ³ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya⁴ vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccarītāni vācāya duccarītāni manasā duccarītāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭhavīyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷham vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asina pi sisaiṇ chindanti ² Si tāleyyum
—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyum, asinā sīsaiṇ chindeyyun ti.
³ So S², Si p—uḷham, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyam.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti. Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttānaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttānānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kīlamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandatī sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatīyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā jāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ. Ayaṃ te, deva, cora āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi, tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho maṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ evaṃ vadeyya. Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jīvati.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya. Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayāṇi sattisatena haneyyūhi. Taṇhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṇi dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇivediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaṇi dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇivediyetha; ko pana vādo tihi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṇi pāṇimattaṇi pāsāpāṇi gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṇhi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyaṇi mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāṇi pabbatarājānaṇi upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṇi so puriso tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṇi dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇivedeti, taṇhi nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcaviḍhabandhanan nāma kāranaṇi karonti; tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi hatthe gamenti tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi dutiye hatthe gamenti tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi pāde gamenti tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāṇi ayokhīlaṇi majjhe uasmiṇi gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālāṇi karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṇi nirayapālā saṇvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāṇi karoti yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṇi pādaṇi adho sirāṇi ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na taṇi pāpaṇi kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṇi, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhavīyā sampajjaḥṭṭāya⁷ saṇjotibhūtāya⁸ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^v infra, S₁, and S^v here, upanidham. ² S₁ nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā, S₁ samvedhotvā. ⁴ S₁ kudhārīhi. ⁵ S₁ tippa—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ S₁ adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kamman. ⁷ S^v sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgarapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siraṃ gahe tvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibbatta bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍā²

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañceidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituaṃ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhū ajā mīgā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p 183

² So S₁; S₂ ahūti Cf. S.N., p 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sīgālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā pulavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tīracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti

Santi, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tīracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikūṇape vā, pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS

² Si adds. ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parāṃ maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asuciśminī jāyanti asuciśminī jīyanti asuciśminī mīyanti.

Anekapaṇṇāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tīracchāna-yonikathāṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idarū, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituṃ yāva dukkhā tīracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugāṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthimo vāto pacchi-mena saṃhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttareṇa saṃhareyya; tat' aṃsa kāṇo kacchapo, so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakīṇi umimujjeyya.—Tariṃ kum maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchigale yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippitaraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchigale yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dūlabbhatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manus-sattaṃ vadāmi sakīṇi vinipātagatena bīlena. Tariṃ kassa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusīlakariyā puññakariyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā². Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manus-sattaṃ āgacchati, yaṃ tāni nicakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā tatthārūpe kule paccājīyati dāḍidde appannapīṇabhogaṃ kasiravuttike, yattha kasireṇa ghā-sacchādo lībhhati. So ca hoti dubbhūṇo duddisiko okotumako brāhṃbīdho kāṇo vā kuni vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhabhato vā na lābhi annassa pīnassa vat-

¹ S² add vassasatassassa vassasatassassa. ² So Si.
S² dubbalakādhikā. ³ Si venukulāni, S² venakulāni
(I vol ii 18)

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapādi-
peyyassa; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caratī vācāya duccaritaṃ
caratī manasā duccaritaṃ caratī; so kāyena duccaritaṃ
caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva
kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi jīyetha sabbasāpa-
teyyam¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya
Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggahe yam so akkhadhutto
paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāraṃ pi
jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham
nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggahe
yam so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ
caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā³ bālabbhūmi.

Tin' māmi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni
paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni? Idha,
bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī
sukatakammakārī No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucin-
titacintī ca abhaviṣsa subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī,
kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyurū: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sap-
puriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī
ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇ-
ditā jānanti Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa
kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme
sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇ-
dito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti
siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārūp-
paṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā
paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s
Si andhubandham.

² So S^{kr} Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig");

³ Si kevalā p here and in fine

omits; S^{kr} ca. Cf supra p 163

⁴ Si

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatāṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caṇṭabbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pāṭabbaṃ, yaṭhābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti². Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃhetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇāṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇāṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃhetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yaṃuṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanāṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu. Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatāṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanāṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivajjitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraḃ akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayaṃānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaṃ eto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃ vahaṃsāṃgamo Upasatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṇidati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace daṃathāṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yaṭhābhuttaṃ (bis) Cl. S.B.E. xi, 253 (note) ² Si ahesuṃ. ³ Si (but not Bu) adda disaṃ ⁴ Si taṃ evaṃ

hatthiratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusamīyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ hatthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanam pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakam vata bho assayānam sace damatham upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, assaratanam seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damatham upeti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanam vīmaṁsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim anusamīyāyivā tam eva rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ assaratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanam pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātima aṭṭhamso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭā hoti. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanam vīmaṁsamāno caturaṅgimūṇa senam sannayhitvā maṇim dhajaggaṁ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāma ahesum, te ten' obhāsena kammante payojesum. Divā ti maññamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ maṇiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanam pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidiḡhā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyivā
Valahako

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisī¹ nātithulā nātikīlī² nīccodāta atikkantā mānusaññā vaṇṇaññā appattā dibbaññā vaṇṇaññā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uphānā gattānī hontī, uphe sītānī gattānī hontī. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppālagandho vāyati. Taññā kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanāññā rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchānipātini kumkārapaṭṭissāyini manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Taññā kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanāññā rājānaññā cakkavattun manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaññā itthiratanāññā pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraññā, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanāññā pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajāññā dibbāññā cakkhu pātubhavati yena niddhīññā passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānaññā cakkavattun upasamkhamitvā evam āha: Apposukko tvaññā, deva, hohi, ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇīyaññā karissāmīti. Bhūtapubbaññā, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanāññā vīmaññasamāno nīvaññā abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotāññā ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanāññā etad avoca. Attho me, gahapati, hiraññasuvannanāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekāññā tīraññā nāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvannanāti.—Atha kho naññā, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanāññā ubbhohi hatthehi udakāññā⁵ omāsitvā pūraññā hiraññasuvannassa kumbhūññā uddharitvā rājānaññā cakkavattun evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā⁶ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaññā gahapatiratanāññā pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraññā, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pāṇipā-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. II. 121.

² Si nātikisā.

³ Si adda pana.

⁴ Si S², Si ogahitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S² omittitvā.

Ataramāno, eārathī, pesehi yathā 'hañ brāhmaṇagahapatike cīratarāñ paṣseyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāyā iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisañvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisañvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittañ paṇimattañ pāsāṇaṇi gabetvā bhikkhū āmantesi—Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyañ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayañ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantañ pabbatarājānañ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ ' rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisañvedeti, tañ dībassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattañ āgacchati, yañ tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati adḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yūnassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritāñ carati vācāya sucaritāñ carati manasā sucaritāñ carati, so

¹ S² omīti. S₁ ayañ.

² S₁ addhe

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

BĀLAPAṆDITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ

130.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattbiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majhe t̐hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusaṇcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddheva atikkantamānusaṅkena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākaṃ mūpage satte passāmi :—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḃ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naññ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—
manoduccaritena ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ
maraṇā pettivisayaññ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānaññ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā
tīraeclhānayaññ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā 'apāyaññ
duggatiññ vinipātāññ nirayaññ upapannā ti.

* Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, nīrayāpālā nānābhāsu gahe tvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ariyaññ, deva, purisa ametteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpaccayī; unassa devo
daṇḍaññ paṇetūti.] *

Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaññ devadūtaññ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvaññ addasa manussesu paṭhamaññ devadūtaññ pātubhūtaññ
ti?—So evaññ āha : Nāddasaññ, bhante ti.—Tam enaññ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaññ
addasa manussesu daharaññ kumāraññ mandaññ uttānaseyya-
kaññ sake muttakarīse palipannaññ semānaññ ti?—So evaññ
āha : Addasaññ, bhante ti.—Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na³ etad abosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-
dhammo jītiññ anatīto, bandāhaññ kalyāṇaññ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaññ āha : Nāsakkhissaññ, bhante,
pamādasasaññ, bhante ti.—Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaññ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā taññ pamattaññ. Taññ kho paññ te
etaññ pāpaññ kammaññ n' eva mātaraṃ kataññ na pītaṃ

* Cf. I. Ang. 134, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62.

* Si omit

the bracketed passage.

3 Si omits here and infra

katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagīniyā katañ na mittāmaccehi, katañ na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samanabrāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ, tvañ ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisañvedissasīti

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjtvā samanugāhītvā samanubhāsītvā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ devadūtañ pātubhūtañ tī?—So evam āha. Nāddasañ, bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisañ vā asitikañ vā navutikañ vā vassasatikañ vā jātiyā¹ jñānañ gopānasivañkañ bhoggañ daṇḍaparāyaṇañ pavedhamānañ gacchantañ āturañ gatayobbanañ khaṇḍadantañ palitakeśañ vilūnañ khaḍḍasirañ² valīnañ tilakāhatagattañ tī?—So evam āha. Addasam bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha. Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jarañ anatīto, haṇḍāham kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā tī?—So evam āha; Nāsakkhissañ, bhantē; pamā-dassam, bhante tī.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha. Ambho purisa, pamādatāya, na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pāmattañ. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātārā katañ na pitarā katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagīniyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na ñātisālohitehi katañ na samanabrāhmaṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ, tayā v' etañ pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjtvā samanugāhītvā samanubhāsītvā tatiyañ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati.

¹ S^v omīti asitikañ . . . jātiyā.

² So S₁, S^v khaḍḍasirañ.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadū-
tāṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : *Nāddasaṃ bhante ti* —
Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa,
na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ
dukkhitaṃ bāhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ
semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ
tī?—So evaṃ āha : *Addasaṃ, bhante ti.*—*Tam enaṃ,*
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te
viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi : Aham pi kho
'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ
karomī kāyena vācāya manasā tī?—So evaṃ āha : *Nāsak-*
khissaṃ bhante ; pamādasasaṃ bhante ti.—*Tam enaṃ, bhik-*
khave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya
na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ,
ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ . Taṃ
kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na
pitarā kataṃ nā bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na
mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālobhitehi kataṃ na samapa-
brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ
kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ sieva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedis-
sasīti

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ
samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ
devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati .
Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ
devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : *Nāddasaṃ*
bhante ti.—*Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha*
Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ
āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kaṣāḥ
pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhayaṇḍakehi pi .

(*cc., at p. 164*) . *... asinā pi kisaṃ chindante tī?*
 — So evaṃ āha : *Addasaṃ, bhante ti.* — *Tam enaṃ,*
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha . Ambho purisa, tassa
te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad abosi . Ye kira
bho pāpakāṃ kammaṃ karonti, te diṭṭ' eva dhamme
evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kammaṃ paṇa

parattha, handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha Nāsakkhissam bhante; pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā, taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipikam paṭisambhedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha. Nāddasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthum vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam¹ vinīlakam vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha: Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad aho si. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha. Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādasam bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipikam paṭisambhedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam devadūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhivā samanubhāsivā tugghati.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapīti pañcaviḍhābandho-

¹ Si uddhumātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti,
 tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattāni ayokhīlaṃ
 pāde gamenti tattāni ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāni
 ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasīnaṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā
 tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na
 tāni pāpāni kammanī byantihoti Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
 nirayapālā sañvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
 —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ
 adhosīraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
 —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā
 ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi
 paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe— Tam enaṃ,
 bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittāni
 sampajjalitāni sañjotibhūtāni āropenti pi oropenti pi, so
 tattha dukkhā—pe— Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā
 uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhūyā pakkhupanti
 ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇu-
 dehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno
 sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi
 tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā
 vedeti, na ca tāva kālāni karoti yāva na tāni pāpāni kammanī
 byantihoti

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhupanti.
 So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto
 Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.
 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
 Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbaḍā⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthumāya
 bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalitvā pacchumāya bhūtiyā paṭibhā-
 ũati; pacchumāya bhūtiyā acci uṭṭhalitvā puratthumāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—

² Si gahetvā, as S² infra ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putule*) p. 167 supra Cf. I Ang. 111

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.¹ Tasmīn kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṇī chindanti, chaviṇī chetvā cammaṇī chindanti, cammaṇī chetvā maṇṣaṇī chindanti, maṇṣaṇī chetvā nahāruṇī chindanti, nahāruṇī chetvā aṭṭhiṇī chindanti, aṭṭhiṇī chetvā atthumūjaṇī khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṇ karoti yāva na taṇ pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraya²ssa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṇ karoti yāva na taṇ pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷaniraya³ssa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṇ Simbalivanarī uddhaṇī yojanam uggataṇ⁴ soḷasaṅgulakantakaṇ ādittaṇ sampajjalitaṇ sañjotibhūtaṇ. Taṇ⁵ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṇ karoti yāva na taṇ pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṇ Asipattavanarī. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāṇī pattāṇī hattham pi chindanti pādāṇī pi chindanti hatthapādāṇī pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṇ karoti yāva na taṇ pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṇ karoti yāva na taṇ pāpaṇī kammaṇī byantihoti.

Tam enaṇ, bhikkhave, mrayapīlā baḷisena⁶ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sta.) S¹⁷; Si patati
yojanasamugghataṇ ² S¹⁷ omit.

³ So S¹⁷; Si uccam
⁴ So S¹⁷ Si, S¹⁷ baḷisena.

ritvā¹ thale patitthāpetvā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasīti²—So evam āha. Jighaccābho 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattena ,ayosaṅkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattāṁ lohagulaṁ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittāṁ sampajjalitāṁ sañjotibhūtāṁ. Tassa³ oṭṭham pi dayhatī mukhaṁ pi dayhatī kaṇṭham pi dayhatī uram³ pi dayhatī, antam pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāṁ karoti yāva na taṁ pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasīti²—So evam āha. Pīpāsīto 'smi, bhante ti—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattāṁ tambalohaṁ mukhe āsiṁcanti ādittāṁ sampajjalitāṁ sañjotibhūtāṁ. Taṁ tassa oṭṭham pi dayhatī mukhaṁ pi dayhatī kaṇṭham pi dayhatī uram pi dayhatī, antāṁ pi antaḡṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāṁ karoti yāva na taṁ pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā puna Mahānīraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbāṁ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad aho si: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṁ kammāṁ karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti⁴:—Aho vatāhaṁ manussatāṁ labheyyāṁ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahāṁ sammāsambudho, taṁ cāhaṁ Bhagavantaṁ payirupāseyyāṁ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṁ deseyya, tassa cāhaṁ Bhagavato dhammaṁ ājāneyyaṁ ti.

Taṁ kho pana ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nānāssa⁵ samāṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; apī ca⁶ yad eva me sāmaṁ nītaṁ, sāmaṁ diṭṭhaṁ, sāmaṁ viditaṁ,—tam evāhaṁ vadāmīti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

⁴ So S². Si kariyanti

² Si So tassa

³ Si adds kassaci

³ Si udaram.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattāni socanti	bhinakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanāni
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṅkhave
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniḍḍutā
Sabbaverabhayaṭitā	sabbadukkhāni upaccagun ti

DEVADŪTASUTTAṂ DAŚAMAṂ

SUḶḶATAVAGGO TATIYO

131.

Evam me sutāni. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Taṃ supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.
Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:

Atitāni nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ
Yad atitam pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhāraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrūhaye
Aj' eva kaccam ātappaṃ;	ko jaṇhā maraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S²; Bu h—kā, Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti, evaṃsañño evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgaceti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinito rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

saiṅkhāvantarū vā attānarū, attanī vā saiṅkhāre, saiṅkhāresu vā attānarū; viññāṇarū attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantarū vā attānarū, attanī vā viññāṇarū, viññāṇasmiṇ vā attānarū.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṁhīratī.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyaśāvakā ariyānarū dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisaṇarū dassāvī sappurisaḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍhamme vinīto na rūparū attato samanupassati, na rūpavantarū vā attānarū, na attanī vā rūparū, na rūpasmiṇ vā attānarū; na vedanarū—pe—; na saññarū—pe—; na saiṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇarū attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantarū vā attānarū, na attanī vā viññāṇarū, na viññāṇasmiṇ vā attānarū.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī.

Attitarū nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgatarū

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Tarū ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muntī

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi ti itī yaṃ tarū vuttarū idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāṣitarū abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAMĀ PĀTHAMASĪ

132.

Evaṃ me sutarū. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sīvathiyarū viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upatṭhānasālāyā bhikkhū dhammuyā kathāya sandassati samādapeti smut-

tejesi sampahañseti, bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi: Yathākathaṇi pana tvaṇi, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti?

Evam kho ahaṇi, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṇi samādapesuṇi samuttejesuṇi sampahañsesuṇi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīṇi:—

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	naṇṇapaṭikaṇkhe anāgataṇi
Yad atītaṇi paḥiṇaṇi taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dham-	tattha, tattha vipassati,
maṇi	
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇhikuppaṇi	taṇi vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇi ātappaṇi;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṇi suve?
Na hi no saṇharaṇi tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṇi ātāpṇi	ahorattam atandītaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṇi c', āvuso, atītaṇi anvāgametī? Evarūpo ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandīṇi samānvāneti; evaṇi vedano ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandīṇi samānvāneti,

. . . (*etc., as in foregoing Sutta*) . . . Evam kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīratī.

* Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (*dc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandassesuṃ samādapesuṃ samuttejesuṃ sampahaṃsesuṃ; bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atitāṃ anvāgameti?—pe— Evam kho, Ānanda, atitāṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atitāṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, atitāṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atitāṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamino āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsatāṃ abhinandīti

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ DUTIYAM

¹ So Si Bu; S² Ānandattherassa bhaddēkarattayasuttanto.

133.

Evam me suttañ Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayañ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni paṇiñcitūni. Tapode gattāni paṇiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappañ Tapodan obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā ekamantañ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantañ tṭhitā kho 'sā devatā āyasmantañ Samiddhiñ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ ca Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ ca Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggāṇhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; paṇyāpuṇāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeśaṃ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasañhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti

Idam avoca sā devatā; idañ vatvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Idhāhañ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayañ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkammañ gattāni paṇiñcitūni.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 atṭhāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*acc., as abore*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante,
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca dese-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asañhiraṃ asaṅkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ,	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ²
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā
Evaṃvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato utthāy'
 āsanā vibhāraṃ pavīsa.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhī-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā
 utthāy' āsanā vibhāraṃ pavīttho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>acc., as abore</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho maṃsa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti³

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhaptuṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamuṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhū sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoṇṇi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavatṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavatṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhākaṃ etad ahoṣi. Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S² add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse
sāram pariyesitabbaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthaṃ sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisīvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitābbaṃ maññetha
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti paṇṇaṃ paṇṇaṃ cakkhu-
bhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato.
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti² yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā' no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito
saṃbhāvito³ ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno massa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha,
bhāsisāmiti —Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosiṃ. —Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaḃ avoca —

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisīvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavatṭho

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniṃ

—massa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ S² pariyesitaṃ yaṃ

² Si ahoṣi,

khuṃh¹ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chanda-
rāgapapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapapaṭibaddhattā
viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-
meti. Iti me sotariṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—
pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā
ti—pe— Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—
pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā
ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā
ti chandarāgapapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapapaṭi-
baddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto
atītaṃ anvāgacchati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgacchati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgacchati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ
ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāga-
papaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapapaṭibaddhattā
viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ
nānvāgacchati. Iti me sotariṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti
saddā ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti
gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti
rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti
phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ
iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti
viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad
abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgacchati.—
Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgacchati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṇkhati?—Iti me
cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-
dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhāna-
paccayā tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭi-
kaṇkhati. Iti me sotariṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā
ti—pe— Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti
gandhā ti—pe— Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti
rasā ti—pe— Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti
phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe— Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S¹ S¹ cakkhu
S¹ usually rūpaṇ.

² S¹ Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhūṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhūṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhūṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe— Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S² tass' eva paccaso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīratī — Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīratī.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

umassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantāṃ yeva upasaṃkamītvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinandītvā anumodītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamānāsu upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantāṃ
abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdānāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāṃ etaṃ avocun: Yaṃ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajītvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaṃ ahoṃ: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajītvā vihāraṃ
pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,

nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (cf., as above) . . .

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhāṭṭassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, ambhakarū etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva saṁvaṇṇito . . etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṁkamimhā, upasāṁkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānaṁ etam attham paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpāṇṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṁ. Eso e' eva tassa * attho evaṁ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTASĪ 2 TATTHASĪ.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Nigrodhārānaṁ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasāṁkamaṁ, upasāṁkamitvā ekamantaṁ atṭhāsī. Ekamantaṁ thuto kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṁ Lomasakaṅgiyaṁ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ cāti?

* So S; S^a so e' etassa * So Bu; Sⁱ omits Mala,
S^v Mahākaccānattharassa Bhaddekarattayasuttanto

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca 'Tvaiñ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaiñ, bhikkhu. Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā 'Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvaiñ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharatī Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasīlayaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṃsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsī.

Atitāñ nānvāgameyya,
Yad atitam pahīnañ tañ,
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-
mañ

nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatañ,
appattañ ca anāgatañ.
tattha tattha vipassati,

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappañ
App' eva kiccā ātappañ,
Na hi no saṅgāraṃ tena
Evāsaṃhāraṃ ātappañ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve '
mahāsenena maccunā.
ahorattam atanditañ
santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tvaiñ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā Uggaphālu tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariāpupāhi tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca, dhāresi tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasaṃhīto, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādībrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṃ vattā tatth' ev' antaradhīyī.

Atthā kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṃsūmetvā pattaśvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatthi

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñ atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*cf.*, as in No. 131, pp 188-9) . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sarihīratī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

sānto ācikkhate muniṃ.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇḍitī

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

135.

Evam me suttaṃ Ikkaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamanṭvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammohi sammohanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussīnaṃ yeṭṭa sataṃ manussa-bhūtānaṃ dissanti hīnappapātā?² Dissanti hi,³ bho Gotama, manussā appīyukā, dissanti dighāyukā; dissanti bāvhibādhā,³ dissanti appābīdhā, dissanti dubbhaṇṇā, dissanti vappawanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabbhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nicākulīnā, dissanti uccākulīnā, dissanti duppamāṇā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu, S¹ Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddēkarattaya
suttanto

² Si omits.

³ Si bali, here et infra.

⁴ Si appamāṇā.

paññāvanto * Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satam manussabhūtanam dissati hīnappañātā ti?

Kāmmassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kaminapaṭisaraṇā. Kaminam satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappañātātīyati

Na kho abhiṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṃkhattena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham avibhattaṃ vitthārena attham ājānam. Sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā 'ham imassa bho Gotamassa saṃkhattena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham avibhattaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, supāhi sādhuṇam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti —Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi —Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātīpātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi, hatapahate nivṛṭṭho adayāpanno pāpabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatam vinipātam mrayam uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatam vinipātam mrayam uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati † appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāpātīpātī-hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivṛṭṭho adayāpanno pāpabhūtesu

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāpātīpātī pahāya pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti mūtadaṇḍo mūtasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtanānānukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatam saggam lokam uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatam saggam lokam uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāpātīpātī pahāya pāpātīpātā

* Si paññāv

† Si paccājayati

paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. . .

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samā-dinṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimpātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha 'paccājāyati' bāvha-bādho hoti Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭi-padā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatīṃ appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisaṃjati kuppati byāpajati patitthīyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajati na patitthīyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatīṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesak-khasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāma-nako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā amissa-
manako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapū-
janāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena
kammena . . sugatīṃ . . mahesakkho hoti Mahesak-
khasaṃvattanikā . . na issaṃ bandhati

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaiṃ yānaṃ
mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.¹ So tena
kammena . . apāyaṃ . . appabhogo hoti Appabhog-
saṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti
samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāva-
sathapadīpeyyaṃ So tena kammena . . . sugatīṃ
mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasa-
thapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti
atimāṇī abhivādetabbāṃ na abhivādeti paccutthātabbāṃ na
paccuttheti āsanārahassa āsanam na deti maggārahassa
na maggaṃ deti sakkātabbāṃ na sakkaroti garukā
tabbāṃ na garukaroti mānetabbāṃ na māneti pūjetabbāṃ
na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . nicākulino-
hoti. Nicākulīnasāṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṃ na pūjeti

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho
hoti anatimāṇī abhivādetabbāṃ abhivādeti . . . pūje-
tabbāṃ pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatīṃ . . . uccākulino
hoti Uccākulīnasāṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbāṃ pūjeti

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam
upasaṃkamitvā na paripucchitū hoti Kim, bhante, kusalāṃ ?
Kuiṃ akusalaṃ ? Kim sāvajjaṃ ? Kuiṃ anāvajjaṃ ? Kim
sevitabbāṃ ? Kuiṃ na sevitaṃ ? Kim me kaviraṃṇaṃ
dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti ? Kim vā pana me
kaviraṃṇaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hoti ? So tena
kammena . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppaṇṇo hoti Duppaṇṇa-
saṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hoti ?

¹ Si seyyavasatham * Si nicākulīno, Ac Si karavanāṃ
VOL. III 11

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasāṃkamitvā paripuṇṇatā hoti: Kuṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ? . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . sugatim . . mahāpaṇṇāso hoti. Mahāpaṇṇāsaṃvattanikā . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattarū upaneti, dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattarū upaneti; bavhābādhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattarū upaneti, appābādhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattarū upaneti, dubbāṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbāṇṇattarū upaneti; pāsādikāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattarū upaneti, appesakkhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattarū upaneti, mahesakkhāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattarū upaneti; appabhogāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattarū upaneti, mahābhogāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattarū upaneti; nīcākūlīnāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākūlīnattarū upaneti; uccākūlīnāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākūlīnattarū upaneti; duppaṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattarū upaneti, mahāpaṇṇāsāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattarū upaneti.

Kammaṣakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā Kammāni satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇītatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantāni etaḍ avoca Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhenti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gataṃ ti.

CŪḲAKAMMAVIBHAṆṢASUTTAṂ : PAṬCAMAṂ.

• So S^v Sⁱ; Bu : Subhⁱsuttāni paṭicamanā. Cūḷakammavibhaṇṣasuttan ti pi vuccati

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya Āyāma', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamneyyāma, upasaṃkamītvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissatī, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamuṃsu, upasaṃkamītvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca Dassanaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānaṃ, kuto paṇ' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekasīsena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sacc pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmṃ ti

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi Passa kho tvaiṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggaṃ Aññāsuṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayaso ummujjissati; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bū (adimhi yeva), Sī ādim yeva.
S^k yvayam

² So Sī,

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa samīnā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dbāressanti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca.

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo sammavijjānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhujjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādittihī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyamaṃ dugataṃ vimpiṭaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan, Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*de., as in foregoing paragraph*) micchādittihī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugataṃ saggamaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap : S¹ khōññe titthi corr to nime t
S² khōññe ti

² So di MSS

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*dc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhūṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyūṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādūṃ piṣuṇāvācūṃ pharusāvācūṃ samphappalāpiṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannam. So evaṃ āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāṇi kammāṇi, atthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhaṃ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātuṃ adinnādāyūṃ . . . piṣuṇāvācūṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannam² ti. So³ evaṃ āha —Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuṃ nāñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhūnivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññāṇaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apaham (which S^{xy} read infra), S^{xy} here apayam

² S^{xy} add kira.

³ So all MSS. here.

⁴ Si omits

⁵ So S^{xy}; Bu "parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsenā", Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paramassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ. So evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāṇi kammāṇi; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ ti. So evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti.

. Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirataṃ pharusāvācā paṭivirataṃ samphappalāpā paṭivirataṃ anabhijjhālūṃ avyāpannacittāṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ. So evaṃ āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāṇi kammāṇi; atthi sucaritassa vipāko, apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ ti. So evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuṃ pug-

¹ So S₁ S₂ . . . S² here and infra. sa kho.

galani passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṇi adinnādānā paṭivirataṇi—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi upapannaṇi. So evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko; apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṇi adinnādānā paṭivirataṇi—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṇi duggatāni vinipātāni upapannāni ti So evaṃ āha Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi . moghaṃ aññaṇaṃ ti

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṇi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṇi duggatāni vinipātāni upapannāni ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha. Yo kira bho pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatāni vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjatīti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṇi ñāṇaṇaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṇi ñātāni sāmaṇi diṭṭhaṇi sāmaṇi viditaṇi, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinviṣṣā voharati: Idam eva saccaṇi moghaṃ aññaṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi Tāni kassa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṇi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha Apāhaṇi puggalaṇi addasaṇi idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṇi, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatāni saggāni lokāni upapannāni ti,—idam assa anujānāmi Yaṇi ca kho so evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatāni saggāni lokāni uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam ñāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam ñātām sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditām, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Atthi kira bho kalyāṇam kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatim lokam upapannam ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim lokam upapajjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha. Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam ñāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam ñātām sāmam dīṭṭham sāmam viditām, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasa abhinivissa voharati. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu' Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge naṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha. Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇam kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Apāham puggalam addasam idha pānātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapannam ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha. Yo kira bho pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam uppajjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha.

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṇi ñātāṃ . . moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tāṃ kiṃsa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādītthī hoti, tassa dītthe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādītthī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādītthī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{vy}, S₁ (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{vy} omitt here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyaḃe

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyaḃe

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi ¹ kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhabbābhāsaṃ ², atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca, atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamaṇo āyasmā Anando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAṀ

137.

Evam me suttaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca Saḷāyatanaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukenaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca —

¹ So Si S² natthi.

² So Si Bu S² abh

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aññādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā 'Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati So vuccati voggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeśo saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni¹ sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāpi veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aññādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etañ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^o Bu, Sⁱ cakkhivāt

idaṃ niccāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Taṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti¹ Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,² na sotarī odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva āttamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavaṁsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānam yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotarī odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotarī odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamaṇo hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamaṇo hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ³ abhinivajjetvā so⁴ upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotarī odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamaṇo c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavaṁsuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyam satipaṭṭhānam yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussūyanti ² So Si, S³ omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ
³ Si omits.

138.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: *Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum* ' Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vò, bhikkhave, desissāmi Tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssāmi Evarū bhante ti kho te bhikkhū, Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —Tathā 'tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhittam avisaṭam ajjhataṃ asaññhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhataṃ asaññhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jātijarāmaranadukkkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīsi

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi —Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhattena uddesam uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhittam avisaṭam ajjhataṃ asaññhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya, bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe satī ajjhataṃ asaññhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatam jātijarāmaranadukkkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhattena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna māyāyā yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasamkamameyyāma upasamkamitvā āyasman-
tañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
upasamkamiṃsu upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
nena saddhūñ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyañ kathañ
sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdiṃsu Ekaman-
tañ nisinā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantañ Mahā-Kac-
cānañ etad avocuñ. — Idañ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthañ avibhajtvā utthāy' āsanā vibharañ pavittbo:
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna,
ambhakañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idañ
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā
. . . vibharañ pavittbo Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddittassa
vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajey-
yāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambhakañ etad ahosi:
Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sāragavesi sāra-
pariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhasa tiṭṭhato sāravato
atikkamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāphalāse
sārañ paryesitabbañ maññeyya,—evañ-sampadam idañ.
Āyasmantānañ Satthañ sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavan-
tañ atisitvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbañ maññatha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cak-
khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo ahosi yañ Bhaga-
vantañ yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ
passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
vattā pavattā atthassa minnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo yañ Bhagavantañ
yeva etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno una-sa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccasosutā. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca.—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' ā-anā vihārañ pavuṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitañ rūpanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ¹ rūpanimittas-sādasāmyojanasāmyuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandhañ ghāyivā — pe — phāya rasañ āyivā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusivā — pe — manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittas-sādagathitañ dhammanimittas-sādavimabbaddhañ dhammanimittas-sādasāmyojanasāmyuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati — Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhattam viṣaṇa ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṇa ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittas-sādagathitañ na rūpanimittas-sādasāmyojanasāmyuttarā, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhattam avisaṇa ti

¹ So S¹, Si -bandham.

vuccati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jvāhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti na dhammananimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammananimittassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādavimibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādavimibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti.—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ upekhāsukhassādavimibaddhaṃ upekhāsukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somānassādomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassādavimibaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasahiyojanasahiyyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivace' eva kāmeha —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na vivekajapītisukhasāda-gathitaṁ na vivekajapītisukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na vivekajapītisukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṁ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasanā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na samādhijapītisukhasādagathitaṁ na samādhijapītisukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na samādhijapītisukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṁ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na upekkhāsukhasādagathitaṁ na upekkhāsukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na upekkhāsukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṁ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na adukkhamasukhasādagathitaṁ na adukkhamasukhasādavimibaddhaṁ na adukkhamasukhasādasamīyojanasamyuttaṁ, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati —Evaṁ kho, āvuso, ajjhataṁ cittaṁ asaṇṭhitaṁ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, anupīdā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṁ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṁ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpaṁ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṁ vā attānaṁ attani vā rūpaṁ rūpaṁni vā attānaṁ. Tassa taṁ rūpaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanāññathā vā rūpavipariṇāmanuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa rūpaṁ vipariṇāmanuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmanuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppīdā cittaṁ pariṇādiya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariṇādinā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekkhavā ca anupīdiya ca paritassati. Vedhanā

—pe— saññam —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyāṇaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā 'cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati Na vedanaṃ—pe—na saññam—pe—na saṅkhāre—pe—na viññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇāmatī aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddisvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhātvā uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavutttho. Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasamkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamissu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidhissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocurū. Yati kho no, bhante, Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vibharam pavitttho. Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ. Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vibharam pavitttho. Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho massa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ. Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāsi. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamkamimha upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesā no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno, mahāpaṇḍo, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c etassa attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca Araṇavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca — Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam, ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati Ussādanaṁ ca jaññā apasādanaṁ ca jaññā ussādanaṁ ca ñatvā apasādanaṁ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya Sukhavinicchayaṁ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṁ ñatvā ajjhataṁ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṁ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṁ² bhāṇe. Ataramāno³ va bhāseyya, nò taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṁ³ nābhīniveseyya, samaññaṁ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṁ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

* Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasamhitam ti iti pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṁ

¹ So S₁; S^{xy} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{xy} Bu;

S₁ nātikkhīnam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ S₁ janapathan^o.

⁴ So S₁ Bu and S^{xy} eventually;

S^x savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakīlamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasamūhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakīlamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, na c' attakīlamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankhappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā āpasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hotī apasādanā ca hotī no ca dhammadeśanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakīlamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesāṃ kesañci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāṃ kesañci vibhavasāmyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikāṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogāṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikāṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāṃ kesañci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” itī vadañ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesañ kesañci bhavasamīyojanañ pahīnañ, sabbe te adukkhā anupagbhātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” itī vadañ dhammam eva deseti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti itī yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ ñatvā ajjhatañ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti itī kho pan etañ vuttanñ. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttanñ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā, sotavinnēyyā saddā—pe—ghānavinnēyyā gandhā—pe—, ghāvininnēyyā rasā—pe—, kāyavinnēyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yañ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhāsomānassañ, idañ vuccati kāmāsukhañ mīhasukhañ¹ puthujjanāsukhañ anariya-sukhañ. Na āsevitabbañ na bhāvetabbañ na bahulikātabbañ bhāyitabbañ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekajañ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhujam pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ—pe—tatiyajjhānañ—pe—catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idañ vuccati nekkhammasukhañ pāvisukasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhisukhañ. Āsevitabbañ bhāvetabbañ bahulikātabbañ na bhāyitabbañ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Sī mīhasukham, following puth

² S’ na bhāyitabbañ

vadāmi Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ natvā
ajjhataṃ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ tāṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya, sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?
Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ
anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaṇṇā rahovādaṃ
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaṇṇā
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasam-
hitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ
anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca
kho jaṇṇā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-
samhitāṃ, tatra kālaṇṇū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati* saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avis-
saṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturī-
yati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-
dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ? Katthaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

* So S; S* Du ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vittthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan² ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan³ ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,⁴ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro⁵ Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vittthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti. Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yañ tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhuto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upagghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gammañ pothujjanikañ anariyañ anattasamhutañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupagghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakālamathanuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhuto, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upagghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakālamathanuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhutañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupagghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si pūthhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text

² Si hārovan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS omit this clause.

⁴ S²; here silan, but pisilan infra. Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan

'paḍā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samivattatī, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamihito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So S₁, S² ca, omitting dhammadesanā,
whole of this sentence from Tatra.

² Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhuto, adukkho . . . sam-
 māpaṭipadā . . . araṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ
 taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-
 paṭipadā . . . saraṇo Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ
 ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . .
 araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca
 abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo
 sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhik-
 khave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya
 ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso
 aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā, tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma
 araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ
 ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭi-
 pajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhuttaḃbaṃ Su-
 bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ
 paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṂ.

140.

Evam me sutaṃ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu
 cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhag-
 gavo kumbhakāro ten' upasāṃkamī, upasāṃkamitvā Bhag-
 gavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca —Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru,
 viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu Atthi c' ettha pabbujito
 paṭhamāṃ vā-upagato, sace so arañjānāti, viharā,² bhante,
 yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu, ² S^r Araṇavibhaṅgasuttanto
 with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

¹ Si *avesane*
² Si *viharatha*

'Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito So tasmim kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vasupagato hoti Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamamtvā āyasmantam Pukkusātm etad avoca. Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihāram' āvesane ekarattin ti

Ūrundam,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tñasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhuytvā ujum kāyam papīdhāya parimukham satum upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesu Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusātm etad avoca:—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā, tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti

Kaham pana, bhikkhu, etarah so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvatthī nāma nagaram; tattha so Bhagavā etarah viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S¹ saddhā.

² So Si Bu; S² ur.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyāni dhammāni upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyāni dhammāni upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyāni dhammāni upavicarati, iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgaṃ anubrūheyya, santum eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññāni nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññāpadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhāttaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ¹ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidāni² kesā lomā nakhā dantā teco māṃsaṃ nāhārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhiminṇā³ vakkāni hadayaṃ yakanāni kilomakāni pīhakāni papphāsāni antaṃ antaguṇāni udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhāttaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo'esa, taṃ: N'etaṃ matua, n'eso⁴ ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbāni. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya di-vā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhiminṇaṃ as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo^{*} siṅghāṃikā lasikā muttaṃ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, tam. N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca paridayhati yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ samnā-pariṇāmaṃ gacchati; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, tam. N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ uddhaṅgamā vātā adbhogamī vātā kucchisīyā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgāmusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

ākāsadhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāsa-gataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ, seyyathidaṁ : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāraṁ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ ajjhoharati, vattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṁ adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yaṁ vā paṇ' aṁṇam pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ ākāsaṁ ākāsa-gataṁ upādiṇṇaṁ;—ayaṁ vuccatī bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsa-dhātu. Yā e' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsa-dhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsa-dhāturo ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Athāparaṁ viññāṇaṁ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṁ pariyo-dātaṁ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaṁ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaṁ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukha-vedanā. So sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ sukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā sukha-vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṁ, bhikkhu, phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ dukkhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ bhikkhu phassaṁ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukha-vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjaṁ vedayitaṁ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṁ phassaṁ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbhattati, te-saṁ yeva dvinnāṁ kaṭṭhānaṁ nānābhāvā vimukkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatī,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S²; Si sanghaṭṭa samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā So sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamāno Sukhāṃ vedanāṃ vedīyamīti pajānāti ; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayītaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā So dukkhāṃ vedanāṃ . . vedīyamīti pajānāti, tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti

Athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuḍhaṃ ālīpeyya¹ ukkāmuḍhaṃ ālīpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahe tvā ukkāmuḍhaṃ pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālāna kālāṃ abhidhamēyya kālāna kālāṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālāna kālāṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nīhataṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavīkatīyā ākaṅkhati yaḍi pavaṭṭikāya yaḍi kuṇḍalāya yaḍi gīveyyakāya yaḍi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti, —evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparāṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti. Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ ākasānañcāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāṃ evaṃ parisuddhāṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ viññānañcāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya, imaṃ ce

¹ So Sī S¹⁷ al^o ; Bu ālamp^o ² Sī omits these three words noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu S¹⁷ Sī nīhataṃ ⁴ So Sī S¹⁷, Bu nīhata^o Cf III 137

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ
 ākāñcāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ
 bhāveyyāñ, evaṃ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā
 cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ nevasaññānāsāññā-
 yatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhā-
 veyyāñ, evaṃ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ
 dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti : Imañ ce
 ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ ākāñ-
 cāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ
 bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātāñ viññāṇāñcāyatanāñ
 upasāñhareyyāñ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ,
 sañkhatam etañ ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ
 evañ pariyodātāñ ākāñcāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ ta-
 danudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ;
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodā-
 tāñ, nevasaññānāsāññāyatanāñ upasāñhareyyāñ tadanu-
 dhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So
 n' eva abhisañkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-
 vāya vā. So anabhisañkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bha-
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ
 na paritassati aparitassāñ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati :
 Khīṇā jātī vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaṇiyañ nāpa-
 rañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti,
 Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sū . . . pajā-
 nāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ
 vedeti ; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto nañ
 vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamīyutto
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ¹ vedanañ vediyamāno :
 Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^v S₁,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikam.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditā bhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro mubbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvita-pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāpari. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī bonti samattā samādiṇṇā Tyassa pahīnā bonti ucchinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatunā anuppādadhammā, tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhīpaṭinissaggo Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinna-mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatunā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu S₁, S² anabhin

² S² vaddhiṃ as usual

³ So Bu S²; S² S₁ mogh.

⁴ S₁ anabhāvankatā

namūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā para-
mena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi,
bhikkhu; paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ
upāsamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam
anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave
kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī kho
pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti
bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam
etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññi-
tam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavis-
sān ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;
Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, Nevasaññināsaññī
bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo,
maññitam gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ
tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccatī. Muni
kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jyyati⁴ na kuppati
nappiheti, tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha,
ajāyamano kiṃ jyyissati, ajjyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiy-
yamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kiṃ piheṣṣati? Yattha
tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana
nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sammāhittena chadhātu-
vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti. Satthā kira me anuppatto,
Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me
anuppatto ti utthāy' āsanā ekārasaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhaga-
vato pādesu sirasā nīpatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmunibhāṃ

¹ So Bu S²⁷, Si nāham asmīti

² S²⁷ omit this clause

³ So S⁸, S⁷ gaṇḍho; Si gantho
these two words

⁴ So Si; S²⁷ omit

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatuni samvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disva yathadhammāni paṭikaroti āyatuni samvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripunnāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripunnāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipunnāpattacīvarāni upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsana Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvi jīvita voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamissu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīduṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocum.—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca māni dhammādhikarāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgyānāni saṃyojanānāni parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parimbbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutarū. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyam viharati Isipatane migadāye Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyam samānena vā, brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammam.²

Katamesam catunnam³ ?—Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkammam. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānīkammam. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammam. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya⁴ ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammam. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam appativattiyam samānena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidaṃ mesam catunnam ariyasaccānam . . . uttānīkammam. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā⁵ brahmacārinam.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janetti,⁶ evam Sāriputto, seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evam Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṭṭhale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe, Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātum ti.

¹ Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā viharati pāvīsi. . .

¹ So Si Bu; S², S³ uttānik. Cf. Vol. II 218.

Bu (?). S²—gāminīp

² So Si Bu; S² an—ikā.

S² Bu; Si janeti

³ So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasinā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasinā Sāriputto etaṃ avoca —Tathāgatena, āvuso, arabatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane mḡadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkariṃ pavattitaṃ . dhukkanirodhagāmininīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhāṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā Yam p' icchāṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhāṃ, saṃkhuttena pañcupādāna-kkhandhā dukkhā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti' abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍiccaṃ pāleccam valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇam?—Yāṃ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇam kālakiriya, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraṇ-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antopari-soko;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñātaraṇñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇ-ñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^v omit² So Si, S^v jīraṇam.³ Si val.⁴ So S^v; Si kalev Cf. III 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattarū paridevitattarū;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkharū?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikarū dukkharū kāyikarū asātārū kāyasamphassajarū dukkharū asātārū vedayitarū;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkharū.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassarū?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikarū asātārū manosamphassajarū dukkharū asātārū vedayitarū,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassarū.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarāññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarāññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsittarū upāyāsittarū,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' iccharū na labhati tam pi dukkharū?—Jātidhammānarū, āvuso, sattānarū evaṃ icchā uppajjati. Aho vata mayāṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbārū; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' iccharū na labhati, tam pi dukkharū. Jarādharmānarū, āvuso, sattānarū —pe— byādhdhammānarū, āvuso, sattānarū—pe—maraṇadhammānarū, āvuso, sattānarū—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmānarū, āvuso, sattānarū evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayāṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbārū; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' iccharū na labhati tam pi dukkharū.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhattena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhattena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkharū ariyasaccarū

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayarū? ariyasaccam? Yāyaṃ taṇhā poṇobhavikā² nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhā bhūmandinī, seyyathidaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā v

¹ S² omit these two words

² Si d—yo

³ Si poṇobh

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhan ariyasaccan ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhan ariyasaccan.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāpan dukkhasamudaye nāpan dukkhanirodhe nāpan dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāpan,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo ? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasāṃkappo¹ avijjāsāsaṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariyāsāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṃ viriyāṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḥhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

mānāni uppādāya chandāni janeti . . . padahati; uppan-
nānāni kusalānāni dhammānāni tthitiyā asammohāya¹
bhūyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandāni
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhiññhādomanassāni; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiñ-
ñhādomanassāni;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhī?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkāni savicārāni vivekāni pītisukhāni paṭhamaj-
jhānāni upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānāni vūpasamā
ajjhataṇi sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitak-
kāni avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānāni
—pe—, tatiyajjhānāni—pe—; catutthajjhānāni upasampajja
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhī.

Idāni vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā
ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttarāni dhammacakkāni
pavattitāni appativattiyāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminni,
yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānāni acikkhanā
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānī-
kamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. . Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCĀVILHAṢASUTTAṀ PĀṬHASAMĀM.

¹ Si asammohāya, omitting the next four words before chandāni.

112.

¹ *Evam me sutam* . *Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusevimi Nigrodhārāme* . *Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi* . *Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca* — *Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantam sāmam vāvitam, tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti* . *Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca* — *Saṅghe, Gotamī, delu, saṅghe te dhamme ahaṃ c'eva pūjito bhavi-sāmi saṅghe cāti* . *Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajapatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca* — *Idam me . upādāyāti* . *Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamīm etad avoca* : — *Saṅghe . saṅghe cāti* . *Tattham pi kho Mahāpajapatī . saṅghe cāti* .

Evam vutte āyasimā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca — *Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā navam dussayugam, bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi* . *Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāra Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā, Bhagavantam, bhante, āganna Mahāpajapatī Gotamī Buddhān saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṅgham saraṇam gatā Bhagavantam, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāpātīpātā paṭivirātā adinnādānā paṭivirātā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirātā musāvādā paṭivirātā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirātā Bhagavantam, bhante, āganna Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhā aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, amya-*

¹ Cf. *Mūlaka*, p. 210² Si bahukārā,

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā Bhagavantau, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etau, Ananda, evam etau, Ānanda. Yau h', Ananda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhau saraṇau gato hoti, dhammau saraṇau gato hoti, saṅghau saraṇau gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṇi abhivādanapaccupatṭhānañjalikammau sāmīcikkammau cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ananda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṇi . . —uppadānena Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṇi . . —uppadānena. Yau h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalau āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa minā puggalena na suppatikarau vadāmi yadidaṇi . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasā kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Saṃvāsambuddhe dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Paccekabuddhe dānaṇi deti, —ayaṇi duttiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvaṇe arahante dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṇi paṭipanne dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṇi dānaṇi deti; —ayaṇi pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

* So S² here; S¹ always and S² infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sakadāgāmiṣṣa
 dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne dānaṃ deti, —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ
 deti; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā Tīracchānagate dānaṃ deti, —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā

Tatr', Ānanda, tīracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 sahasṣaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā satasahasṣaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā,
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisahasṣaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyyāva
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asankheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikaṅkheyyā Ko panā vādo sotāpanne² Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne² Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṣṣa² Ko pana vādo anagāmiphalasacchikiriyyāva
 paṭipanne² Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṣṣa² Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyyāva paṭipanne² Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante² Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe²
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammā-sambuddhe²

Satta kho pan im', Ānanda, saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-
 saṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ duttiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā
 Bhikkhusaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ tatiyā saṃghagatā
 dakkhiṇā Bhikkhunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti, — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhunyo

¹ S² agree both here and infra in reaching p—silañce

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkumīyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānam gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānam dassanti Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅgha-gatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipuggahikaṃ dānam mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho mā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇa-dhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā —evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; —evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva
visujjhatī paṭiggāhakato (1)

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca satthā —

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhatī

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhatī

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubbato visujjhatī²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ tī brūmi

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ tī brūmi³

DAKKHIṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAMĪ DVĀDASAMAṆĪ

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO

¹ Sī laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhī ;
S² here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto

² So S² ; S₁ reads . Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ tī brūmi

³ So S² ; S₁ reads . Taṃ ve d. āmisadānaṃ maggaṃ.

paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho ājasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca 'Kacci te, gahapatī, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yaṇanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ, na yaṇanīyaṃ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tinhena sikkharena . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23) . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam Na cakkhuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitā viññāṇāni bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam Na sotāni upādiyissāmi na ca me sotānis-sitā viññāṇāni bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhā . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manasā . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbam Tasmātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammāni upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitāni viññāṇāni bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam Na cakkhuvinnāṇāni upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāṇanissitāni viññāṇāni bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāṇāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāṇāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāṇāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāṇāni upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāṇāni upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāṇanissitāni viññāṇāni bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapatī, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapatī, evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Na cakkhusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusampha-

saṁissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ Tasmātiha . . Na sotasaṁphassaṁ viññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṁphassaṁ viññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jvḥāsaṁphassaṁ viññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṁphassaṁ viññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṁphassaṁ viññānaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṁphassaṁsaṁsaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ

Tasmātiha . Na cakkhusaṁphassajaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṁphassajaṁ vedanāṇissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ. Tasmātiha . . Na sotasaṁphassajaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṁphassajaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jvḥāsaṁphassajaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṁphassajaṁ vedanaṁ—pe—Na manosaṁphassajaṁ vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṁphassajaṁ vedanāṇissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ

Tasmātiha . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātunā upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejo-dhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyo-dhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśa-dhātunā upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāna-dhātunā upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāna-dhātunissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ.

3. Tasmātiha . Na rūpaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpaṇissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ. Na vedanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññāṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṁklāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññānaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññānaṇissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ.

Tasmātiha . Na ākāśaṇīcāyatanaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśaṇīcāyatanaṇissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhaviṣṣatīti. Evaṁ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṁ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññānaṇīcāyatanaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākūcaṇīcāyata-

nañ upādiyi-sāmi—p—Na nava-aññānā-aññāyatanañam
upādiyi-sāmi, na ca me nava-aññānā-aññāmi-sitañ viññāṇaṃ
bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ. Na
idhalokañ upādiyi-sāmi na ca me idhalokañ-sitañ viññāṇaṃ
bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā-
tiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyi-sāmi na ca me paralokañ-
sitañ viññāṇaṃ bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ. Yam
p' idañ : dīṭṭhañ sutañ mutam² viññātāñ pariyes'itāñ
anuvicaritañ mana-sā, tam pi na upādiyi-sāmi na ca me
tanni-sitañ viññāṇaṃ bhavi-satīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi a-sūni
pavattesi. 'Atha kho āyasma Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ
gahapatiñ etad avoca.—Oliya-³ kho tvañ, gahapati,
samsīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapati⁵ ?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na samsīdāmi.⁵ Api
me dīgharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca
bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātava-anānañ evarūpi
dhammī kathā paṭibhātī. Pabbajjānañ kho, gahapati,
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātava-anānañ
evarūpi dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,
kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-
thapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy⁷
āsanā pakkamuṃsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{kr}; Sⁱ yam pi me.

² Sⁱ muttam.

³ So Bu.

S^{kr} oliyissasīti; Sⁱ oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl 377.

⁴ So S^{kr}; Sⁱ samsīdi

⁵ S^{kr} omīti na so

⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 163,

Sⁱ omīti bhavissanti

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantāṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi.—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ	issasāṅghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pīṭisaṅjananāṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ² ca	sīlaṃ jīvitam ³ uttamāṃ,
Etena maccā ⁴ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā abosi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto: Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā pūḍak-khupāṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi. Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ
	. . .	(<i>cc., as above</i>)	. . .	
	.	.	.	etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ So after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti

² Cf. I Samyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S² Bu; Si dhammā

⁴ So MSS., Bu (?) sila. ⁵ So S² Si, Bu manasā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto Samanuñño me Satthā ti maññ abbivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
So hi nūna so, bhante, Anathapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavis-
sati; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte
aveccappasanno¹ ahoṣīti

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda Yavatakam kho, Ānanda,
takkāya pattabbam, anuppattam taya Anāthapiṇḍiko so,
Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandati

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me suttañ Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharaṭi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo
āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito
bāḥhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam
patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasam-
kami upasamkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahācundañ etad
avoca:—Āyāma', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten'
upasamkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti
kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa peccassosi.
Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen'
āyasmā Channo ten' upasamkamānāsu upasamkamitvā
āyasmatā Channena saddhūñ sammodhūñ sammodanīyañ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as
in text. ² S^{sr} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na añño.

³ So Si Bu; S^{sr} gilānam p.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīduṃsu Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca —Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, āvuso Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . (*etc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijjho me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārebhīti.

Puccheyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti

Cakkhuraṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīṇṇānaṃ cakkhuvīṇṇānavīṇṇātabbe dhamme. Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence

² Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p 15 supra

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotam, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpaṇi—pe—, Ghānaṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpaṇi; Jivhaṇi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpaṇi, Kāyaṇi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāpaṇi, Manasi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme. Etanī mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṇi, āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme. N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotam, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpaṇi, ghānaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpaṇi; jivhaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpaṇi; kāyaṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpaṇi, manasi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṇi . . ., manasmiṇi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manasi manoviññāpaṇi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṇi disvā nirodhaṇi abhiññāya cakkhuṇi cakkhuvinnāpaṇi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etanī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṇi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṇi disvā nirodhaṇi abhiññāya manasi manoviññāpaṇi

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme N' etaṃ manā, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etaḍ avoca — Tasmātiḥ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakkappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa caḥitaṃ, anissitassa caḥitaṃ na 'tthi ; caḥite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, natī na hotī, natiyā asati āgatiḡati na hotī, agatiḡatiya asati cutūpapāto na hotī ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ minā ovadena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamissu Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āharesi Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca Ayasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākataṃ ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbaṃraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāṃ suhajjakulāṃ upavajjakulāṃti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāṃ suhajjakulāṃ upavajjakulāṃ ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi Tam Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharesi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

hitā rajanīyā Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati
nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati, nandīnirodhā dukkha-
nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā sammhittena ovādena
ovadito katarasmīn janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā sammhittena ovādena
ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ
viharissāmi

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā, pharusā
kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā Sace tañ, Puṇṇa,
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha
te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosis-
santi paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunā-
parantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavis-
satīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahā-
rañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati, evam
ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhānte, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā
pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime
Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ
dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha,
Sugata, bhavissatīti

Sace pana te dāḍḍena kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dāḍḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena Sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te . . . satthena kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena yam me na-y-ime tīḥhena
satthena jīvītā voropentīti Sugata bhavissatīti

Sace pana te jīvita voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañi . . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitenā
ca aññiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthaharakāni pariyesanti
Tam me idaṃ apariyuttham² yeva satthahārakam laddhan ti
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagava, bhavissati, evaṃ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
imīnā dānupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasamūhi janā-
pade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
ñasīti

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhupam katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikam pakkāmi
Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasati Tatra sudamā āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasamūhi
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsātāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchu-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parimibhāyi

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sānikamīnusu upasānikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdīnusu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So S₁, S₂² addhiyamānā,—S₂ adding hāriyamānā ² So
S₂², S₁ apariyuttham. ³ So S₂²; S₁ patidesesi ⁴ S₁ sacchakasi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammanā, na ca mañi dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parimibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAṆ TATIYAṆ.

146.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhum yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo, karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantesī—Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesī Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikaṭṭhaṃ ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky} For Nandakassa pariyāyena Sī (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads sabbe' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayena; ayaṃ (&c)

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavito paṭissutvā pubbaṅghasamayāṃ
 nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādaya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi.
 Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchabhattāṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭi-
 kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkamī. Adda-
 sāsuaṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āvāsmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato
 va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanāṃ paṇṇāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca
 pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ Nisīdi kho āvāsmā Nandako
 paṇṇatte āsane, nisajja pāde piṅkhālesi. Ta pi kho bhik-
 khuniyo āvāsmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
 nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
 Nandako etad avoca — Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagīniyo,
 bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhu' Ajānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ,
 na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ Yassā vā paṇ'
 assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo
 —Idaṃ bhante kathāṃ,—imassa kvattho ti

Ettakena pi mayāṃ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakas-^a attā-
 manā abhiraddhā² yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhūṃ niccaṃ vā
 aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
 nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ. Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so
 me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā
 aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante — Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā
 aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. — Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
 vā ti? Aniccā, bhante — Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
 Anicco, bhante. — Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco,
 bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?
 Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

¹ So S² here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ajānāmāti
 'ssa v , na ājānantīti, &c ² So S²; Si abhinandāma,—
 adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text

madhammanā kallaṇ nu taṇ samānupassitūṇi : Etaṇ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇ, bhante Taṇ kassa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇ, bhante, yathābhūtaṇ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇ . Iti p' me cha ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo , evaṇ h' etaṇ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇ sammappaññāya passato. Taṇ kiṇ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante

Yaṇ pañāneccaṇ dukkhaṇ vā taṇ sukhaṇ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇ, bhante

Yaṇ pañāneccaṇ dukkhaṇ vipariṇāmadhammaṇ kallaṇ nu taṇ samānupassitūṇi Etaṇ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇ, bhante

Taṇ kiṇ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṇ pañāneccaṇ, dukkhaṇ vā taṇ sukhaṇ vā ti ? Dukkhaṇ, bhante Yaṇ pañāneccaṇ dukkhaṇ vipariṇāmadhammaṇ kallaṇ nu taṇ . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇ, bhante Taṇ kassa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇ, bhante, yathābhūtaṇ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇ : Iti p' me cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇ h' etaṇ, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇ sammappaññāya passato Taṇ kiṇ maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhuvīññāṇaṇ niccaṇ vā aniccaṇ vā ti ?

Aniccaṇ, bhante

Yaṇ pañāneccaṇ dukkhaṇ vā taṇ sukhaṇ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇ bhante

Yaṇ pañāneccaṇ dukkhaṇ vipariṇāmadhammaṇ kallaṇ nu taṇ . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇ, bhante .

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāṇi sammakāyaṇi tena eva cammena taṇi gāvhi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya. Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīṇyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kiṇṇa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvhi vadhitvā . . . taṇi gāvhi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya: Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīṇyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho. Antaro manisakāyo ti kho, bhagīṇyo, channetaṇi ajjhattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi; bāhiro sammakāyo ti kho, bhagīṇyo, channetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanāṇi, antarā cūlmaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhagīṇyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanāṇi, tṭhaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhagīṇyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paññāya adhivacanāṇi, jāyaṇi ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṇi antarā saṇyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindatī saṅkantatī samparikantatī.

Satta kho ime, bhagīṇyo, bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi dṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīṇyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāganissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmaṇi. Ime kho, bhagīṇyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesuṇi bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S²⁷ Si cammena ² So S²⁸; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text

divāvihārēyāti Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāmi honti. Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam uttaram āsavānam khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca. Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum. Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā miccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum. Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvinnānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam . . . attā ti?

¹ So Sī, S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito

No h' etaṃ bhante

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāra-
gataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—
Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Ghānam niccaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe— Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe— Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?
Anicco, bhante—pe— Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco,
bhante. . . Yam panāniccaṃ. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhamma niccā vā aniccā
vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā
anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaṃ manosaṃ-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhā-
ragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—
Aniccaṃ, bhante. . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passam, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim²
nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvinnāṇe nibbindati
cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaṃ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhā-
ragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmiṃ pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ
nibbindati, saddeṣu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati,
gandheṣu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati,
kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbeṣu nibbindati, manasmiṃ
nibbindati, dhammeṣu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati,
manosaṃphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idaṃ manosaṃphassa-

¹ Si yam idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam
p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmim pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S² omitt dh. n

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulas-a anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tā-sañ e añekānaṃ devatāsahas-sānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi. Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CĒLARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAṀ PAŚCAMĀM.

118.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikas-a ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmante-s. Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desis-sāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ paṇḍita-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalapaupunnāṃ paṇḍitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-s-siṃ, yadidaṃ cha chakkāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbā, cha bāhurāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbā, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbānīti itī kho paṇḍitaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jivhāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ. Cha ajjhattikāṃ āyatanāṃ veditabbānīti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamam chakkāmi.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni vedittabbāni iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghaṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ, jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ, manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ Cha viññāṇakāyā vedittabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti iti kho . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā vedittabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā Cha vedanākāyā vedittabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkariñ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . vuttanñ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇanñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇanñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇanñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇanñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhanñ chakkariñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānanñ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

tati na uppajjati Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati.
 Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me
 uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti, tasmā
 tati na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, iti cakkhuhi
 anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇāni anattā cakkhusamphasso
 anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tati na
 uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa
 kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca
 veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tati na uppajjati,
 Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā
 cakkhuvinnāṇāni anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā
 anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotahi attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānam
 attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti
 yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tati na uppajjati.
 Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana
 uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti
 icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti, tasmā tati na uppajjati, Mano
 attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo
 vadeyya, tati na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi
 paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati,
 Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti,
 tasmā tati na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, iti
 mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovinnāṇam attā ti yo
 vadeyya, tati na uppajjati. Manovinnāṇassa uppādo pi
 vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi
 paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam
 āgatahi hoti, tasmā tati na uppajjati, Manovinnāṇāni attā
 ti yo vadeyya, iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovin-
 nāṇāni anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tati na
 uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati.
 Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me
 uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti, tasmā tati
 na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano
 anattā dhammā anattā manovinnāṇāni anattā manosa-
 mphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tati na uppajjati.
 Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicea vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkaniñ

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itī . . . vuttanñ² Cakkhuñ ca paṭicea rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ; sotañ ca paṭicea sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇanñ ; ghānañ ca paṭicea gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇanñ ; jivhañ ca paṭicea rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinnāṇanñ ; kāyañ ca paṭicea phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇanñ , manañ ca paṭicea dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇanñ, tiṇṇanñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itī yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicea vuttanñ, Idanñ chatṭhanñ chakkaniñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ¹ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuñ attā ti vo vadeyya, itī cakkhuñ anattā Rūpā attā ti vo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, itī cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati Cakkhuvinnāṇanassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti, tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇanñ attā ti yo vadeyya, itī cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, itī cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇanñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So S¹ and S² infra, S³ here āhatañ

veti cāti iccassa evam āgatahi hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāhi anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpāhi anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāmini paṭipadā.—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpāhi: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati Vedanāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati Tañhañ. Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotāñ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; jīvhañ: Etañ mama, Kāyañ: Etañ mama; Manāñ Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpāhi: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; * Manosaṃphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanāñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā.—Cakkhuñ N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpāhi N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanāñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotāñ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jīvhañ; N' etañ mama; kāyañ N' etañ mama; manāñ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpāhi: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanāñ:

* S² rūpe vedanāñ.

* Si omits all down to tañhañ.

N'etañi . . . samanupassati; tanhain N' etañi . . . samanupassati

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluṃ kandaṃ sammohani āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañi ṭhānañ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnānañ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to . . .* manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitani sukhani vā dukkhani vā adukkhamasukhani vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāluṃ kandaṃ sammohani āpajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etañi ṭhānañ vijjati

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhīnandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattājiṃ khandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhaya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhamtvā avijjaṃ pahāya vjjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṃ, ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavinñāṇaṃ, jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvinñāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinñāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinñāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhīnandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam itī nāpari
hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitāni brahmacariyāni, katanī karaṇīyāni,
nāparāni itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti Imasmiñ kho pana veyyākara-
nasmiñ bhaññamāne saṭṭhumattānam bhikkhūnaṇi anu-
pādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM

119.

Evam me sutāni. Ekam samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī Bhagavā etad avoca
Mahāsaṅgāyatanikaṇi vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi Tāni suvātha
sādhukaṇi manasikarotha bhāssissāmi Evāni bhante ti
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī Bhagavā etad
avoca :—

Cakkhuṇi, bhikkhave, ajānaṇi apassaṇi yathābhūtaṇi,
rūpe ajānaṇi apassaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi ajānaṇi
apassaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, cakkhusamphassaṇi ajānaṇi apassaṇi
yathābhūtaṇi, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā
uppajjati vedayitaṇi sukhaṇi vā dukkhaṇi vā adukkhamā-
sukhaṇi vā, tam pi ajānaṇi apassaṇi yathābhūtaṇi, cak-
khusmiṇi sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe sārājati
cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p' idam cakkhusamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇi sukhaṇi vā dukkhaṇi vā
adukkhamasukhaṇi vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa
sāniyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatini
pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṇi gacchanti; tapā c' assa
ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c'
assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Sī Bu; S^{vy} Chachakkanamoyasuttanto.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo, yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo, yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo supariśuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ unāṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandha² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti, ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti, ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ,—seyyathidāni rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^v Bu; Si yathābhūtaṣṣa

Si (and S^v infra) yuganaddhā. Bu. Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaye samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evam nānakhanikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇṇika.

² So S^v (here) & Bu;

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; jivham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmin na sārjjeti dhammesu na sārjjeti manoviññāne na sārjjeti manosamphasse na sārjjeti, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patissamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtasā dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhi ; yo yathābhūtasā saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAṆ.

150.

Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^m ; Si Sālayatanavibhangasuttam.

ajjhataṇṇi avūpasantacittā samavissamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi apassataṇṇi, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aṇṇatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aṇṇatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuni — Kathaṇirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti? — evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aṇṇatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha — Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇṇi avūpasantacittā samavissamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇṇi, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotavīññeyyesu saddesu, ghānavīññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manovīññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇṇi avūpasantacittā samavissamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā, tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aṇṇatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aṇṇatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuni. Ke pan' āyasmantānaṇi ākārā, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṇi vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantani senāsanaṃ patisevanti; na 'tthi, kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpa ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ, na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sīyitvā sīyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye plusitvā plusitvā abhirameyyuṃ Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamoha vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti —Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakamvāpe Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamā upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Vippha-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yaḍḍhaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya. Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhattabbāṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbāṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānu-sikkhā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhattabbāṃ Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamuṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo va doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamuṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Appa-hīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Appa-hīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu itī paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbhaṃ Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Paṇḍita kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tī? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānāni bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā tī? Sace . . . vāyamitabbāni Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā tī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānī tī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānī tī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā tī? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā itī paṭisañcikkhitabbāni. Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tī? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tī,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam ¹ viharati Mukheluvane. ² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī ³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodī sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsūṃ Bhagavā etad avoca. Deseti, ⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti

Yathākatham pana, ⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati, sotena saddaṃ na suṇāti; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddaṃ na suṇātīti.

Evaṃ vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsūṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇam viditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi. Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo ⁶ sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā

¹ Sī Kapp° ² So Bu (one MS Mukheluvane); S^{kr} Muñceluvane; Sī Veluvane.

³ So S^{kr}; Sī Pārāsiriyaṃ—.

⁴ S^{kr} add no.

⁵ Sī omits

⁶ Sī addḥ ca.

Ānanda, īsakapone¹ padumnipatte udakaphusitāni² pavattanti na saṇṭhanti, evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṇṭhāti Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu³ gandhesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaiṃ sāyitvā uppajjati manāpaiṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaiṃ saṃyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,⁴—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbairi phusitvā uppajjati manāpaiṃ . . . saṇṭhāti Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammūṇṭhaiṃ vā bāhaiṃ pasāreyya pasāritaiṃ vā bāhaiṃ sammūṇjeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti. Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraiṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaiṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaiṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasariṃ santatte ayothāle⁵ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nīpāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaiṃ nīpāto, atha kho taiṃ⁶ khuppam eva parikkhayaiṃ pariyadānaiṃ gaccheyya,⁷—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṇṭhāti Ayaiṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

, Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado⁸ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaiṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaiṃ uppajjati amanāpaiṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaiṃ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati⁹ harāyati jīgucchati Sotena

¹ So S²⁷ S₁, Bu (?) īsakaphane ² S₁ throughout -phussi-tani ³ S₁ vammeyya ⁴ S₁ ayokatahe. ⁵ S²⁷ gaccheyyum
⁶ So S²⁷ infra (here patipado), S₁ patipādo ⁷ So S₁, S²⁷ atthiyati

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭhiyati harāyati jgucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle 'appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti 'appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati . Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

—Puna ca parim, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati . Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati . Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

tad ubhayāni abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharēyyaṃ sato saṃpajāno ti, upekkhako tattha viharatī sato saṃpajāno
 Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ariyo hotī bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ananda, desitā mayā ariyassa vmaṃye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlaṃ, etāni suññāgārāni Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino abhuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAMĀ DASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPANÑĀSĀV SAMMATAV¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakam nūṭhitam MSS do not add: Majjhima Nikāyo nūṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

I	GĀTHĀS	PAGE 305
II	PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III	WORDS AND SUBJECTS	. 314
IV	LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJĪHIMA-NIKĀYA	. 324

I

GĀTHĀS

Atitān nānvāgameyya nappatkaṁshe anāgatañ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā, III 187, 191, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā te-asu amata-sa dvarā Brāhme, I 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakā-sito, I 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramaṁ sukhañ, I 308

Idaṁ hitaṁ Jetavanañ is-saṁghaṁ-sevitam, III 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṁ bhavaṁ vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adbhutañ, balan-dāni pakasitūñ, I 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasunū ye gottapaṭi-sarino, I 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samana, tthito mhi mamañ ca brū-si tthitaṁ
atthito ti, II 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mitto, III 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti mānavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmī, I 386

Passa cittakatañ bimbāñ arukīyañ samussitāñ, II 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manasse, laddhāna vittaṁ na dāḍanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe, I 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayañ Sundarikāṁ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesināñ, I 330

Māḍisa v'e j'na honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yavatā candimasuriya pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattisāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhūbhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Akanitthā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttam, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttam, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497, III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttam, III. 258 |
| Anga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosaṅgāmaṇiyo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Angā, I. 271, 281, (rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Angiraso (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttam, III. 25 |
| Anguttarapā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttam, III. 144 |
| Angulimālasuttam, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Acnavato (s unapuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttam, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutadhamma-suttam, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231, II. 116, III. 7 | Abhayarājakuṃārasuttam, I. 392 |
| Ajto Kesakambali, I. 198, 250, II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam, I. 349 | Abhūbhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhi (dhamma-pariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhika, I. 414 |

- Kammāṣṣadhamma (nigamo), I. 55
 Kaḷārajanako, II 82
 Kassapo (isi), II 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (mānavo), II 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I 333, (dāsī), I 125
 Kāsinapura, I 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II 238
 Kumbilo, I 205, 462, III 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I 238, 524
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumāarakassapo, I 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḷiyā, I 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513, III 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I 320
 Kosalā, I 285, 400, 462 · II 45; (Kāsī), III, 164, 209, III 290
 Kosiyō, I 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I 225, 404, 435, 493; III 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Gayā, I 39
 Gahapativaggo, I 339
 Gūḷissāmisuttaṃ, I 469
 Gūthamirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūla), I. 225, (mahā), 220
 Gosuṅgasuttaṃ (cūla), I. 205, (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III 199
 Campā, I 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārīṇikā (devā), II. 194, III 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumārō), III
 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I 16,
 175, II 202
 Jīvīkasuttanti, I 368
 Jotipālo (māṇavo), II 46

 Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho),
 III 69
 Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II 185
 Taṇhāsāṅkhasuttanti (cūḷa°),
 I 251, (mahā°), I 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III
 69
 Tārakkho (brāhmaṇo), II
 202
 Tāvatinśā (devā), I 252,
 II 78, 131, 194, III 100,
 200
 Tusitā (devā), II 194, III
 100
 Tusito (kāyo), III 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttanti,
 I 481
 Tevijjā, II 211
 Toḷeyyo, II 202
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II
 54

 Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttanti,
 III 253
 Dandapāṇi (Sakko), I 108
 Dantabhūmisuttanti, III 128
 Dasamo Aṭṭhakāṇḍo, I
 349
 Dīghatappasī (nigantho), I
 371
 Dīghanakhasuttanti, I 197

 Dīgho (yakkho), I 210
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II 118
 Dukkakkhandhasuttanti
 cūḷa°, I 91, (mahā°),
 83
 Dummukho (Tucchaviputto),
 I 234
 Dūsī, I 333
 Devakaṭasobbho, I 513
 Devadatto, I 192, 393
 Devadahavaggo, II 214
 Devadahasuttanti, II 214
 Devadūtasuttanti, III 178
 Dvedhāvittakkasuttanti, I 114
 Dhammacetiya-suttanti, II 118
 Dhammadāyādasuttanti, I 12
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī),
 I 299
 Dhammasamādānasuttanti
 (cūḷa°), I 305, (mahā°), 309
 Dhammādāso (dhammapari-
 yāyo), III 67
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttanti, III
 237
 Dhānañjānisuttanti, II 184
 Dhānañjāni (brahmaṇi), II
 209

 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
 mo), III 290
 Nagaravindeyyakasuttanti,
 III 290
 Naugarako, II 118
 Nandakovādasuttanti, III 270
 Nandivo, I 205, 462 III
 155
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I
 238, 524
 Nalakapānasuttanti, I 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II 206
 Nāgaśamālo, I 83
 Nādika, I 203
 Nālandā, I 371
 Naliyaṅgho (brahmano), II 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I 92, 198, 250, 371, 392, II 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II 194, III 100
 Nivāpasuttam, I 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpa-ga (devā), III 103

 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I 198, 250, II 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I 396, II 23, III 144
 Pañcattayasuttam, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (apiviko), I 31
 Payāga, I 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III 102, 147
 Pammummitavasavattino (devā), II 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I 481
 Parisuddhabhā (devā), III 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I 148, 231, II 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavaniasadāyī, III 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I 349, II 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I 198
 Pindapātapārisuddhisuttain, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikāsuttain, II. 106
 Piyaḍassī (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III 238
 Puṇṇamasuttain (mahā°), III. 15, (cūḷa°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttain, III 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II 123
 Purano Kassapo, I 198, II 2
 Pessa (hatthārohaputto), I 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potahvasuttain, I 359

 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttam, III 124
 Bahudhātukasuttain, III. 61
 Bahuvedanīyasuttain, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157, III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttanti, III 163
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttanti, II 91
 Brahmanmantanikasuttam, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II 194
 Brahmā, I 2, 71 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 438, II 194, 206 III 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttanti, II 133
 Brāhmanavaggo, II 133
 Bhagu, I. 462, (asi), II 169, 200, (āyasmā), III 155
 Bhaggā, I 95, 332, II 91
 Bhaddāhisuttanti, I 487
 Bhaddekarattasuttanti, III 187
 Bhayabheravasuttanti, I 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I 501 (asi), II 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I 414
 Bhūmjasuttanti, III 138

 Makhādevasuttanti, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I 198, 238, 524, II 2
 Magadhā, I 166, III 237
 Majjhimaṇṇāsana, I 338—II 212
 Madhupindikasuttanti, I 108
 Madhurasuttam, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I 476
 Mantāṇi, II 102
 Mallikā (devī), II 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta sutta, III 192
 Mahākaccāno, I 110, II 83, III 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappiṇo, III 78
 Mahākassapo, I 212, III 78
 Mahākotthito, I 292, III 78
 Mahācattārisakasuttam, III 71
 Mahācundo, I 40 III 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko) I 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I 337 III 167, 183
 Mahāpajapatī Gotamī, III 253, 270
 Mahānoggallāno, I 25, 95, 212 252, 332, 456 472, III 78, 248
 Mahāyamaavaggo, I 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I 489
 Mahāsalāyatānikasuttanti, III 287
 Māgadha (gopālako), I 225
 Māgandivasuttam, I 501
 Mātali (samāgāhako), II 79
 Māratapanyasuttanti, I 332
 Māro, I 71, 118, 155, 225 320, 326, 332, II 262, III 77, 246
 Māluṅkyasuttanti (cūlako), I 426, (maha), 432
 Mithuā, II 74, 133, 110
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanti, I 1—38

- Mūlapariyayavaggo, I 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttam, I 1
 Medalumpa (nigamo), II 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III 69
 Yāmā (devā), II 194, III 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttam, II 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I 385
 Rathavinītasuttam, I 145
 Rammako (brāhmano), I 160
 Rājavaggo, II 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I 165
 Rāhulovadasuttam (Amba-
 latṭhikā°) I 414 (cūla°),
 III 277
 Revato, I 212, 462, III 79

 Laṭṭhikopamasuttam, I 447
 Licchavī, I 228, (Vesāhikā),
 II 101
 Lomasakangiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttam, III 199
 Lomahansanapariyāyo, I 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttam, I 36
 Vanapatthasuttam, I 104
 Vammikasuttam, I 142
 Valaho (assarājā), III 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III 8

 Vamako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttam, II 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttam, I
 118
 Videhā, II 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I 299
 Vīmaṇisakasuttam, I 317
 Vekhanassasuttam, II 40
 Vedallasuttam (cūla°), I 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḥṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttam, I. 290
 Vesālī, I 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481, II 252, III 13
 Vessavano, I 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III 103

 Sakulā (bhaginī), II 125
 Sakuludāyīsuttam (cūla°), II
 29 (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II 118, 214, III 104, 109,
 233
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338, II
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttam, III 99

- Saṅgāravasuttani, II 209
 Saccakasuttani (cūla°), I. 227,
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttam, III
 248
 Saṅjayo Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II 127
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I
 198, 250, II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māṇavo), II 91
 Saṅjīvo, I 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttani, I 55
 Sanāṇikumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttani, I 513
 Sappurisa-suttani, III 37
 Sabbāsavasuttani, I 6
 Sannaṇamaṇḍikā-suttam, II
 22
 Samiddhi, III* 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttani, I 46
 Sallekhasuttani, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttani,
 III 215
 Sāketa, I 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I 256
 Sāmagāmasuttani, II 243
 Sāriputto, I 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttani (cūla°), I
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttani, I 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmanagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvattṭhi, III 271
 Sīrivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II
 112
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanādasuttani (cūla°), I 63,
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III 104
 Suññatasuttani (cūla°), III
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III 69
 Sudassī (devā), III 103
 Sudhammā (sabbhā), II 79
 Sunakkhattasuttani, II 252
 Sunakkhatto (Lecchaviputto),
 I 68, II 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III
 268
 Sundarika, I 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brah-
 maṇo), I 39
 Subhakiṇṇa (deva), I 2, 329,
 390, III 102
 Subhasuttam, II 196
 Subhā (devā), III 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196, III 202
 Sumsunāragiri, I 95, II 91
 Suvidehā, I 225
 Sekhasuttani, I 353
 Senīyo (kukkuravatiko), I
 387
 Senīyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I
 94; II 101, 167
 Selasuttani, II 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttam,
 III 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttani
 (cūla°), I 175, (mahā°),
 184
 Hunavā, III 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS

- Akusalāri, I 47, 225, 475,
 189, (sīlā), II 25, 215
 Agāriṇi (ajjhāvasati), II 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I 448
 Acchariyō (abbhuto)dhammo,
 III 118, 125
 Ajjhenari, II 199
 Aññatitthvāpubbo, I 494,
 512
 Aññaiāddhanam, I 479
 Atthaṅgasamānāgato (ahāro,
 ghoṣo), II 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro
 (puriso), III 239
 Atimāno, I 363
 Atītaṇ, III 188, 190, 196
 Attakīlanathanuyogo, III 230
 Attantapo, I 341, 411; II.
 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I 341,
 411
 Attabyabādho, I 369
 Attabhavapaṭilābho, III 46
 Atta, I 138, 232, III 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānam, I 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II.
 217
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I
 413
 Adhudevā, II 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I 24
 Anaññari, I 256
 Anabhisaṃbuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analari, I 455
 Anavasesadohi, I 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yaṇi), I 514
 Anāgataṇ, III 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I 174
 Anāvattī (kāmesu), I 91
 Anuttariyo, I 235
 Anupādadhammo, III 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbasiṅkha (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaṇṇako (dhammo), I 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaṭṭhalari, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiṃjhādomanassarii, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchukiriya III. 96
 Abhiñṇhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhiḥhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadivārati, I. 333
 Amūḷhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññarii, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280, III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyaśāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354, II. 262, III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīli, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280, III. 221, 301
 Alaiṇ (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandittḥiparāmaṣī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṇikāramamaṇikāramānā-nusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahoṛattānusikkhī (kusaḷesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Akasadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanarii, I. 40, 159, III. 27, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Akūṇcaññāyatanarii, I. 41, 165, III. 28, II. 254, 263, (samāpatti), III. 44
 Acariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Ānañjasappāya (patipadā), II. 262
 Ānañjādhmutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Atapparii, III. 210
 Atāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349, III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyarii, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425, III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Apodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (apḥattakabāhuraṇi), I. 61; II. 233, III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattarii, I. 214, III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāḍhanarii (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppī, I. 410
 Ārogyarii, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464, II. 22, III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Iccāhāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iṇḍitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103, II. 11, III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295, II. 11, 106, III. 296, (°bhāvanam), III. 298, (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453, (°saṇhvaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasāṇikamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasāṇhitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasāmo (paṇāmo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299, III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364, III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubballaiṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṅgasaman-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatisanivedi, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsaṇikattariṇi, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgyāṇi (pañca saṇh-yojanāni), I. 432
 Olinavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhāsallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammanī, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikani), III. 207, (abhabbani, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukkha°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṃ (vaṭṭaṃ), II 70,
 (dhammā), I. 334
 Kaṇhagarō, I. 449
 Kaṣiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II 14
 Kaṣi (kammatṭhānam), II
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 II
 42; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatanḥā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhusukhī, III
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇṭakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasanibhītā, I. 504, III
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463; III 129
 Kāyakammaṃ, I. 415, III
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṃ, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 247
 Kāyasakkhī, I 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113, III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500; II. 17
 Kāranam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakriyā (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kūṇkusalaḡavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriyā, I. 405
 Kumbhīlabbayāṃ, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇiso, II 181
 Kusālam, I 47, 226, 489; II.
 25. (opakkhā [vīsatī]), III.
 77
 Kusālā (dhammā), I 98
 Kevalam, I 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I 363
 Khattiyō: II 84, 149, 177;
 III 60
 Khandhādhrvacanam, III. 16
 Khīnāsavo (bhikkhu), I 145,
 III 30
 Gatiyo pañca), I 73
 Gandho, III 55, 267
 Gahapati, I 31 359
 Gāmasaṇṇa, III 104
 Giddhīlobho, I 362
 Gihī, III 261, (sariyōjanam),
 I 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṃ (dibbaṃ), I 213;
 (ariyaṃ), I 510; (sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I 318;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II 199; III 99
 Cittam, I 206, 214, 274,
 347; II 19. III. 226;
 (ānupassī), I. 59, (uppā-
 dāp), I. 43, III. 45; (bhā-
 vanā), I. 257, III 149;
 (sakaṃ), III. 156
 Cetokhīlā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṃ, III. 268
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239
 21

- Chando, II 174, III 294
 Chaphassāyatano (punniso),
 III 239
 Jatahko, I 282
 Janapadanirutti, III 230
 Jarāmaraññāṇi, I 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167, II 20
 Jegucchī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III 13
 Ñāṇāṇi, I 323, (°dassanāṇi),
 I. 195, 202, (°vādo), I 164
 Ñatattāṇi, III 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusaḷo, III 64
 Takkaro, I 68
 Tanhā, I 51, 122, (°kāyā),
 III. 280, (°saṅkhayavi-
 nūtti), I 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (dasa), I 69
 Tathāgato, I 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503, II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tuvavatthārako, II 250
 Tittthāṇi (jānāti), I. 220
 Tittthakarā, I 198
 Tnacchānagato, III 167
 Tuṇḥībhavo (ariyo), I 161
 Tulanā, II 174
 Tejo, I. 327, (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422, (°samo), I 424
 Theravādo, I 164
 Dakkhina (cuddasa pātipug-
 galikā), III. 254; (°visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhineyyāṇi, I. 236
 Daḍḍaṇi (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I 372
 Damupasamo, III 269
 Dametā, II 102
 Dassanāṇi, II 46, (rūpāṇāṇi),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I 23
 Diṭṭhi, I 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (°ṭhānāṇi) I 135; (°mis-
 sayo), I. 137, (°paṭilābho),
 III 46, (°patto), I 478;
 (°saṃpanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhugataṇi, I 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III 222
 Dukkhaṇi, I 93, 247; II. 10;
 (°khandho), I 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512, (°dhammā), I.
 447; (°nidānaṇi), II. 223;
 (°mirodho), III. 267
 Duggalutattāṇi (dhammā-
 nāṇi), I. 133
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devanahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassanī, I. 313, III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā) I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamīsī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathukattani, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289, II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṇi, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhaṇṭi, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12, III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanāni, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5, (puṇṇassa ālāhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammīkathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo (cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhūvaṇi, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nanākaranaṇi, II. 128
 Namarūpaṇi, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niceaṇi), I. 326, III. 271, 278
 Nithi, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇi I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇi, I. 509, (duṭṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimmittaṇi, I. 119, 296, obhāsa, rūpaṇi, III. 161
 Nnaggalo, I. 139
 Nirayapāla, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334, II. 86, 149, 186, III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410, Nivāpabhojanaṇi, I. 156
 Nissaranaṇi (uttaraṇi), I. 326, III. 25
 Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276, III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇi, III. 129, (asukhaṇi), III. 110
 Nevassānānāsānāyatanāni, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇisukūlikattani, I. 214, III. 41
 Pakkamitabbvaṇi (bhikkhuna), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇi), I.

- 307, 310, (oḍhamma), III.
 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāṇi, I 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I
 170; II 94
 Paññāvā, I 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I 144, III 99,
 (paramā), III. 245; (sammā),
 272, (vimutto), I 477
 Paṭīceśasamuppādaṇi, I 190,
 257
 Paṭīceśasamuppādakusalo, III
 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakaṇaṇi), II 11,
 (dukkhaṇirodhagāminī), III.
 251, (sakkāyasamudavagā-
 minī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I 304
 Paṭisaraṇaṇi, III 9
 Paṭhavī, I 327, (oḍhātu), I
 185, 421, (esaññā), III 105,
 (esamo), I 423
 Panditabhūmi, III 178
 Panditalakkhaṇaṇi, III 170
 Paṇḍito, III 61
 Paṭiññātakaraṇaṇi, II 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I 176
 Padhānaṇi, II 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṇḍāni (pañca), II
 95, 128
 Papañcisaññāsaṅkhā, I 109
 Pabbajjā, II 56, III 33
 Pabbajito, I 200, 267, 345,
 459; II 66, 181, III 261
 Pamādo, I 151
 Payirūpāsana, II 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411, II
 159
 Parabyābādho, I 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
 vato), II 120
 Parikkamaṇaṇi, I 44
 Pariggaho, I 137
 Parināṇā, I 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānaṇi, I 45, 148; III.
 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II 102
 Parinibbāyī, II 52 (tattha),
 II. 146
 Paripunnasaniṅkappo, III 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I 72, (dve), II
 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I 14, 77, II 6
 Pavivekaṇi, I 16
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),
 I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II 177
 Pāriyunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsāṇisaṭṭhānā (daca), II 227.
 Piṇḍapātīkattam, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I 362
 Puññaṇi, I 404, II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi),
 I 446, III 80
 Puthujjano, I 1, 7, 135, 299,
 323; III 227; (sakhaṇi),
 I. 454
 Punabbhavābhimbatti, I.
 294
 Pubbantānuddiṭṭha, II 253

- Pubbekataññi*, II 215
Pubbenivāsāññi, I 278 II. 21
Phalaññi, III 138
Phasso, I. 52, III 242 (*eva-tanāññi*), II 261, (*okāvā*) III 280
Phāsuvihāro, I 209, 466, II 125, 141

Bandhanāññi, I 449
Balāññi, II. 12, III. 296
Bālo, III 163
Bāhusaccāññi, III 39
Buddhasāsanāññi, II 104
Buddhā (*atītā*), III 118
Bojjhaṅgā (*satta*), I 61 II 12; III 85, 275, 296
Bodhisatto, III 119
Byāpādo, I 434
Brahmacariyāññi (*caturāṅga-samannāgataññi*), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492, II 38, III 37, (*up-padaṅgo*), III 116
Brahmacariyāññi (*cattāri*), I 519
Brahmadāyādo, II 148
Brahmabhūto, I. 341
Brahmavaccasī, II 167
Brahmavithārā (*cattāro*), II 76
Brāhmanapakaraṇā (*dhammā*), I 271
Brāhmaṇo, I 280, II 84, 148, 177, III. 60
Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
Bhayaabheravaññi, I. 17, 33
Bhayaññi (*cattāri*), I. 459
Bhavaduṭṭhi, I. 65

Bhavaṭṭhappattiyo (*catasso*), III. 117
Bhāvitakayo, I. 239
Bhāvitundriyo, III 401
Bhikkhunī, I 122, 466, 490
Bhikkhusaṅgho, I 438, 457
Bhūtā, I 427

Mainisam, I. 368
Maggakkhāyī, III 6
Maggangā, III. 72
Magganugo, III 8
Maggo (*arayo attahangiko*), I 15, 48, 118, 299, 300, II 12, III. 8 289, 290, (*mib-bānagāmmō*), III 4
Majjhimā patipada, I 15 III 230
Manasikaraṇāññi (*dhammā*), I. 7
Manussa-saṅghā, III 104
Manopavivarā (*attāhād*), III. 216
Manoviññeyyo (*dhammo*), III 55
Manosamācāro, II. 114, III. 45
Mahākammavibhango, III. 212
Mahāpurisalakkhanāññi, II 134, 143, 165
Mahāvikaṭabhojanāññi, I 79
Mahābhūtāññi (*cattāri*), I. 185
Māracakkhūññi, I. 159, 174
Micchā, III. 210 (*duṭṭhi*), I. 388, 402, III. 71; (*maggo*, *vacā*, *saṅkappo*), I 118, 402
Musāvādo I 361, 111

- Mettanā (kammam), I. 321 ;
 °utto, I. 18, 123
 Yathākamūpāgo, I. 182, II.
 21, III. 178
 Yebhuvasika, II. 217
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro) I.
 319, 337
 Yoggacariyā III. 222
 Yonivo (catasso), I. 73

 Rattibhojnam, I. 173
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo III. 240
 Rukkhamūlikattam, III. 41
 Rūpum, I. 81, 228, 266, III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpām (cakkhuvūññavyām),
 III. 291
 Rūpī, II. 229

 Lakkhanapakasalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 114
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokūmisam, I. 156 (°ādhu-
 mutto II. 253
 Loko I. 225, 126, 181; II.
 68, 213

 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikammam, I. 372, 117;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114, III. 15
 Vannī (cuttāro), II. 128
 Vanno (paramo), II. 32, 10,
 (°uttho), 81, 118

 Vamujjā (kammaṭṭhānam), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433; III.
 158
 Vujjā, I. 22, 67, 117; (°vmutto),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānam, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ, I. II,
 159; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515; II. 41,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 111;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddaso, I. 310
 Vimbandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattam, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360; III.
 299; (iāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 186
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyam, I. 212
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 215
 Vivekam, I. 14
 Visambyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Viññāsamūpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 81, 228, 240
 (sukkhā), 247, 293, 302, 396
 475, 509, (dukkhā, II. 192,
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285
 (ānupassī), I. 56 (kāvā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyāni (kammāni), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇāni (catuppadaṇi,
 I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 81, 177, III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhubhaddatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336, II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkappaṇaparikkho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
 II. 230; (uppatṭi), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāni, II. 169, 199; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
 (paṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-
 ytanārodho), I. 160, 301;
 III. 45
 Saññi, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipatthānā (cattāro), I. 56, .
 139 II. 11, III. 85,
 296, (tayo), III. 221
 Satvimayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyāni, I. 124
 Sattapadā (cattumisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99
 (anusārī), I. 479, (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadāni, I. 163, 240,
 II. 237
 Santutṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 47
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśamvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 299
 Samanakkaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmīcīpaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 250, 284,
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158,
 (sāmpadā), I. 194
 Sampannasilo, I. 39
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhukaputtaro),
 I. 74, 365
 Aṭṭhikaṇḍakalaṇḍa, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 384
 Aṇḍāṇi (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104,
 357
 Atimuttakamālā (utthi-
 labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṇḍa), I.
 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayośiṅghātakaṇḍa (kaṇṭhe vi-
 laggāṇi), I. 394
 Arañṇako maggo, I. 79
 Alagadattiko (puriso), I. 133
 Asādamako, I. 446, III. 2
 Assadanūnasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikunapena (. . . itthi
 aṭṭiyevya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāṇiyakāṇiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Ārañṇako maggo (baddho), I.
 173, (caramāno), 174
 Āsītikapabbhāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Ipaṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakātārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamapiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279,
 II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṭhito),
 III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277, II.
 16, III. 93
 Ummāpupphāni, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṇi, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Otṭhapadaṇi, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṇi vattham, I. 277, II.
 16, III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṇi (agārakam),
 I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kamsapāti, I. 25
 Kañṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhaṇi (sasneham), I. 240,
 III. 95, (sukkhāṇi), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphāni, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṇḍa (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭagāraṇi, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khiragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṇi madhuraṇi anelakaṇḍa
 . . . (puriso piḷeyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, aṇṇo), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244, II. 193,
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasīyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115, (ekādasahī aṅgehi
 samannāgato), 220
 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235, III. 164, 171
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509,
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṇṇi (pandukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114
 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464, II. 256
 Tiṇṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṇi (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245
 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130
 Dammasārathī, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayuganī, I. 215
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanarī, I. 178
 Nāgo (raṇṇo), I. 414, 450;
 (ārāṇṇako) III. 132; (ma-
 haḷḷako), III. 137
 Nidhimukkhātī, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141
 Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76, (suṇṇo) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pātīmuttanī, I. 316
 Pokkharāṇī, I. 76, 283; III.
 96
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphāṇi, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhanī sammūjitanī (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79